

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00392757 1



PRINTED FOR THE MANAGER OF THE
PUBLICATIONS OFFICE OF THE
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
BY THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

PRINTED FOR THE MALONE SOCIETY BY
FREDERICK HALL M.A., AT THE
OXFORD UNIVERSITY
PRESS

111
12577

THE CHRISTMAS PRINCE



185620
20.11.2

THE MALONE SOCIETY
REPRINTS [No. 476]
1922

PR
1263
C5
1923

This edition of *The Christmas Prince* has been prepared by Frederick S. Boas in collaboration with the General Editor.

July 1923.

W. W. Greg.



The manuscript in the library of St. John's College, Oxford, of which a detailed description is given below, contains two separate works: (1) a poetical Life of Sir Thomas White, the founder of the College, (2) an account of the College Revels from 31 October 1607 to 13 February 1608. It is this account which is here printed in full for the first time.

The author of 'Nativitas Vita Mors honoratissimi illustrissimiq; viri Thomæ White' was Griffin Higgs, B.A., who dedicated his biography of the founder, written in Latin hexameters, to Dr. Buckeridge, the President of the College. When Philip Bliss, who was a Fellow of St. John's, published in 1816 the narrative portion of the account of the 1607-8 Revels, he stated in the 'Advertisement' (p. x) that Griffin Higgs was 'the writer, or narrator'. But though Higgs is mentioned on p. 11 of the Revels portion of the manuscript¹ as an undergraduate member of the College, contributing five shillings to the expenses of the festivities, there is no evidence for associating him with the editorship of any part of the account of them. His description, however, of the College Hall in the Life of White (p. 27 of that portion) contains an enthusiastic reference to the dramatic performances there:

Splendida porticibus patefacta est aula recuruis,
 Syderaꝝ expansis spectat Borealia tignis
 Parjetibus celebris satis, et testudine latâ ;
 "In laudes tamen arcta suas, cum tempore festo
 "Alta (cothurnato in turgentia carmina socco)
 "Melpomene intonuit, tragicoꝝ immugijt ore ;
 "Aut plectro (meminisse juvat) leuiore Thalia
 "Mellifluis lasciua modis, et pollice læui
 "Blanditur, Veneres gratè modulata decoras
 "Hic sedes posuere suas, penetralia Musæ
 Hæc celebrant, doctas agnoscunt saxa Sorores ;
 Hic (meritis celebranda suis) WHITEIA pubes
 Debita Cæsareis rapuit præconia ludis.

To the fourth line of this quotation is appended a marginal

¹ Throughout this introduction references are to the pages of the manuscript (indicated in the margin in the present edition) not to the printed pages of the edition itself.

note in a later hand by another St. John's man who had been an undergraduate spectator of the 1607-8 Revels¹:

Quorū specimina quædā non contemnenda, exhibet hic Liber, A^o. 1607
quū ego Junior adhuc degerem; quumq̄ totj Vniu'sitati exhiberentur; et
ingentj Applausu exciperentur.

* Griffin Higgs recognized that the swift rise of St. John's into prominence as a centre of academic acting had aroused some jealousy in other Colleges which had had a longer theatrical reputation:

Fælix, ô nimum fælix, si tanta careret
Inuidiâ virtus, liuori obnoxia nulli;
Sed fundat virus jamq̄ ilia tabida rumpat
Liuor edax, Virtus dentes secura retundet:
Macte tuâ virtute (Domus) te vince priorem
Non opus est vicisse alias.

Here a third hand in a marginal note to the fifth line points the references:

Aula theatrales iactet Wainfletica soccos,
Aula theatrales iactet Wolseïa cothurnos;
In laudes nimis ampla suas: (sine crimine fastus)
Aula Iöannensi cedet Wainfletica socco;
Aula Iöañensem noscet Wolseïa cothurnum.

The foundations of William of Waynflete and of Cardinal Wolsey, Magdalen and Christ Church, were sensitive to this challenge by a younger rival, in which the Revels of 1607-8 had a conspicuous place. The narrative itself records (p. 170, ll. 5929-41) a retort by Christ Church in a Comedy called *Yuletide*, acted on 21 January 1608.

The selection from the manuscript account of the Revels made by Philip Bliss was issued as number vii of volume I of *Miscellanea Antiqua Anglicana*. The manuscript has no title-page, but p. 5, which begins the narrative, is headed:

A true and faithfull relation of the risinge and fall of THOMAS TVCKER
Prince of Alba Fortunata, Lord St. Iohns &c̃. With all the Occurrents wch
happened through-out his whole Domination.

¹ Another note in the same hand shows that the additions were written later than 1633. It may be mentioned that the Life of White itself is written in one of the hands that later appear in the Revels (that designated F below).

Bliss, however, entitled his publication 'An Account of The Christmas Prince, as it was exhibited in The University of Oxford, in the year 1607'. *The Christmas Prince* has thus become current as the designation of the manuscript, and it may conveniently be retained.

In his monograph Bliss indicated by asterisks the places where 'some portion of the MS. has been omitted'. But he gave no indication of the relative proportion of these *lacunae* to the complete document. The manuscript of *The Christmas Prince* contains 9338 lines. Of these Bliss printed 2233, or less than a quarter. He reproduced the narrative of the election on 1 November 1607 of Thomas Tucker, a Bachelor of Arts, as 'Prince or Lorde of the Revells', first in succession after thirty years to Dr. John Case; and of the 'Occurrents' during and immediately after his 'Domination', till 13 February 1608. But he omitted the text of all the plays included in the manuscript, except the short 'show', *The Seven Days of the Week* (ll. 4153-4646), the 'induction' or prologue to two other pieces, and the lists of *dramatis personae* throughout. Hence seven pieces—tragedy, comedy, 'show', or 'devise'—are here for the first time printed. Five of them (*Ara Fortunae*, *Saturnalia*, *Philomela*, *Philomathes*, *Ira Fortunae*) are in Latin¹ and two (*Time's Complaint* and *Periander*) in English. The proportion is significant. The prejudice against the use of the vernacular for academic plays still lingered in 1607. It could be urged as a reason against the performance of *Periander* that 'itt was English, a language vnfit for the Vniuersitie' (ll. 7250-1). And 'The Mr of the Revels', in the prologue to the play, appears as the spokesman of the academicians who held this view (ll. 7317-20):

M^r. And what? is't *English* or *Latin*?

Boy Nay honest *English* S^r, plaine *English*.

M^r fy, fy fie, starke nought, starke nought: to bad, to bad: schollers? sham'd your selues in English already; and nowe againe?

¹ Another Latin play, *Somnium Fundatoris*, performed on 10 January 1608, was lost. See further below.

Two of the Latin plays are unique in character. Many references have come down to mediaeval and Renaissance mock potentates, the Boy Bishop, the Lord of Misrule, the *Rex Fabarum*. In *Gesta Grayorum* we have 'the History of the High and mighty Prince, Henry Prince of Purpoole', an account of the Christmas revels at Gray's Inn, 1594-5, which, as is well known, is parallel in many points to the account of the St. John's revels in *The Christmas Prince*. But the latter is peculiar in that it contains two interludes, *Ara Fortunae* and *Ira Fortunae*, presenting in dramatic form the elevation and dethronement of a mock sovereign: 'it was thought fitt that his whole ensuing Regiment (for good lucke sake) should be consecrated to y^e Deitie of Fortune, as y^e sole Mistres & Patronesse of his estate, and therfore a Schollerlike devise called Ara Fortunæ was prouided for his installment' (ll. 351-5). This gives opportunity for a discussion on the merits of monarchical rule between two citizens, Philarchus, a royalist, and Misanax, a democrat, whose exposition of republican doctrines is curiously akin to that of Shakespeare's Cassius (ll. 399-405):

Tantumne uires populus ignorat suas,
 Vt subdat uni colla tot capiti? An feret
 Multis ut unus ciuibus ciuis suis
 Imperet? An æquum est? Nec uideo quiuis homo
 Cur tibi, mihiue, tibiue prælatus siet.
 Egone liber memet alicujus viri
 Præbebo seruum?

A third citizen holds the balance between the disputants. But it is not by popular election that the Prince's authority is confirmed. It is when the Goddess Fortuna, invisible, but speaking through the mouth of her altar-priestess Tolmaea, has proclaimed his sovereignty that the Prince declares that he rules by divine right (ll. 817-22):

Non populi ut prius
 Fauore regnum nititur, nec jam amplius
 Agnosco vestrum munus imperium datum:
 Major potestas erigit, nutu Deæ
 Hoc regimen obtinemus, et nutu Deæ
 Hoc regimen exercebimus.

William Laud, then a Master of Arts of St. John's, must have felt well repaid by such a speech for the ten shillings which was his first assessment towards the expenses of the Revels (l. 236).

The reign thus publicly inaugurated on St. Andrew's Day (30 November), 1607, came to an end on Shrove Tuesday (9 February), 1608, when the Prince's resignation took place 'with great state and solemnity' in *Ira seu Tumulus Fortunae*. This show is skilfully planned, combining with the main theme of 'the reluctant pangs of abdicating royalty' that of the quarrel between philosophy and poetry as set forth in the *Republic* by

diuinus Plato
Dux ille magnus, atq̄ Philosophiæ Deus (ll. 6613-4).

A revolt against the Prince is started by Philosophus, angry that he is cold-shouldered (ll. 6262-4):

Nam regno in isto, dum poëtarum chorus
Triumphat, ego misellus excludor domo
Philosophia silet, ferre non possum amplius.

He gains the support of Fortuna, who is incensed at the Prince's neglect to enrich her shrine. The Prince's Councillors, finding that popular feeling has turned against him, resign their offices. Only Stultus remains faithful, and it is remarkable that coincidentally with the publication of the first quarto of *King Lear* (registered 26 November 1607, and printed with the date 1608) this academic jester should be speaking to his master in the accents of mingled devotion and reproof of the fool in the Shakespearian tragedy (ll. 6789-91, 6793-4):

Tu meum sceptrum cape
Et capiam ego tuum, sæpe stultescit potens
In honore summo, qui prius sapuit satis. . . .
Per aliquot menses ego
Non solus egi stultum in hoc regno nouo.

The climax comes when the Prince pulls back the curtain that hides Fortuna's inner shrine, and beholds a tomb. The Councillors, terrified at the sight, throw their emblems of office into it and take to flight, while Stultus cries, 'Ego non relinquam, sed adero certus comes', and salutes the Prince as yoke-fellow (ll. 6874-6):

Non gero sceptrum manu ?

Par nobile sumus principum, et fratres quasi
Congratulamur regna ?

The King's Company visited Oxford, as we know from the City Chamberlains' accounts, in September 1607. Did they bring with them *King Lear*, which had been acted at Whitehall on 26 December 1606, and had it been seen by the writer of *Ira Fortunae*? In any case he seems to have shared the academic prejudice against professional managers and actors, for amongst the taunts levelled at the fallen Prince is the suggestion that he should keep a company of children or establish another Fortune theatre (ll. 7014-18) :

Fortasse pueros alere pulchellos cupis
Qui fæminarum splendide partes agant
Aut histrionum propria hæc fiet domus
Fortuna quæ appellabitur.

But Minerva comes to the rescue, and in a neat close the Prince under her tutelage enters upon a new reign, with more austere symbols of office (ll. 7144-5) :

Hæc cathedra thronus est, charta vestes splendidae,
Hæc penna sceptrum est, iste thesaurus liber.

The short piece *Saturnalia*, acted on Christmas Day, 1607, also starts from the idea of inverted relationships, the slave in this case changing places, according to the Roman custom during this festival, with his master. The latter part of the piece, from the entrance of Hercules at l. 1267, is based upon Macrobius, *Saturnalia*, I. vii. 28-31. Following Varro, he tells how the Pelasgians during their wanderings came to Dodona, and received from Apollo the oracle quoted in lines 1327-30. Hence, when they settled in the country of the Aborigines they built a temple to Dis and an altar to Saturn, whose feast they called Saturnalia :

Cumque diu humanis capitibus Ditem et uirorum uictimis Saturnum
placare se crederent propter oraculum, in quo erat

καὶ κεφαλὰς Ἀιδῆ καὶ τῷ πατρὶ πέμπετε φῶτα,

Herculem ferunt postea cum Geryonis pecore per Italiam reuertentem
suasisse illorum posteris, ut faustis sacrificiis infausta mutarent inferentes
Diti non hominum capita sed oscilla ad humanam effigiem arte simulata, et

aras Saturnias non mactando uiro sed accensis luminibus excolentes, quia non solum uirum sed et lumina *φῶτα* significat.

Thus the intervention of Hercules in the interlude saves a human life and incidentally brings home to an academic audience the importance of accurate translation.

The piece ends with a prose epilogue pointing the resemblances between the festival of Saturn, in its purified form, and Christmas. If this and the prose prologue, tracing in a similar vein 'the first cause of Christmas-candles' are from the same pen as the verse dialogue (and the hand is the same throughout) we can probably identify the 'younge youth' who wrote the show. For he speaks of himself to the Prince (ll. 1182-3), as 'ego vestra celsitudinis ceræ comparandæ et sigillo conseruando ab hinc triduò iam præfectus'. He would therefore appear to be Owen Vertue, who on St. Thomas Day (21 December) had been appointed (l. 953) 'Clarke of y^e Signet, and Chafer of Waxe', and whose prefix 'S^r' is merely a mock title, for he appears simply as 'Virtue' (l. 264) in the list of assessments which distinguished between Masters, Bachelors, and undergraduates.

It is curious that the only other play performed during the Revels to whose authorship we have a clue is *Somnium Fundatoris*, acted on 10 January 1608. This interlude, on the subject of White's dream which led him to choose the site of his foundation, 'by the reason of the death of him that made it, not long after was lost, and so could not bee heere inserted but it was very well liked'. Mr. W. H. Stevenson thinks the reference must be to John Alder, the 'Alder' of l. 267, who figures among the list of officers (l. 1000) as 'S^r Iohn Alder, Attourney generall, & y^e Princes Sollicitor'. He had matriculated from Merchant Taylors on 13 July 1604, and was admitted B.A. on 27 June 1608. In the *Catalogus Sociorum* he is entered as 'Iohannes Alder. Bacchalaureus Artium. Mortuus Londinii 1608', and Laud afterwards, when President, added in his own hand 'Magnæ spei fuit'.¹

¹ It is noticeable that the most prominent contemporary St. John's College dramatist, Dr. Matthew Gwynne, is not mentioned in *The Christmas Prince*. His Latin tragedy *Nero* had appeared in two issues in 1603. He had written the short show in which

Another classical Christian parallel suggested the choice of Innocents' Day for the performance of 'the Tragedy of Philomela', containing 'the murder of Innocent Itis'. This gruesome story had been the subject of an Oxford Latin play more than forty years earlier, when *Progne* by James Calphill had been acted before Queen Elizabeth at Christ Church in the summer of 1566. Calphill's tragedy (if we may judge from Bereblock's contemporary account) was merely an adaptation of *Progne*, a Latin play by Gregorio Corraro.

The St. John's dramatist took his material direct from Book VI of Ovid's *Metamorphoses*. This is evident not only from the general scheme of the tragedy, but from many verbal parallels between it and the poem. Thus in Act I, Scene i (ll. 1591-2) Philomela, on landing in Thrace with her brother-in-law Tereus, exclaims :

Agnæ quæ lupum vidit tremit :
Sic fortè ego.

This is taken from *Metamorphoses*, VI. 527 :

Illa tremit, velut agnæ pavens.

In Act II, Scene i (ll. 1901-3), after Philomela has been ravished by Tereus, her cry :

Crudelis animæ scelere turbasti omnia
Namq̄ ego Sororis facta sum pellex meæ,
Et tu maritus geminus,

is an echo of *Metamorphoses*, VI. 537-8 :

Omnia turbasti. Pellex ego facta sororis,
Tu geminus coniunx.

Again in Act V, Scene i, when Progne debates what punishment to inflict upon her guilty lord, ll. 2772-8 are closely modelled on *Metamorphoses*, VI. 614-8. And her rage at the endearments of little Itys, when her sister is perforce silent (ll. 2793-4),

three St. John's undergraduates, attired as nymphs, had greeted King James as a descendant of Banquo on his arrival at Oxford on 27 August 1605 ; and he was the author of *Vertumnus*, a play produced at Christ Church by St. John's men before the King on 29 August. But the College Register states (as Mr. Stevenson kindly informs us) that he had resigned his Fellowship on or before 2 July 1605. Hence he would appear not to have been in residence during the Revels of 1607-8.

At puer Matrem vocat,
Cur hæc sororem non vocat ?

has an Ovidian source :

Quam vocat hic matrem, cur non vocat illa sororem ?

But as the dramatist expanded 150 lines of the *Metamorphoses* into a play about ten times as long, he had scope for his own invention. This is specially shown in the scenes, beginning with I. vi, which introduce 'Faustulus pastor Regis' and his daughter Faustula, who serve as the jailers of Philomela, de-flowered and dumb. Both are creations of the St. John's playwright based on Ovid's use of the word *stabula* (*Metamorphoses*, VI. 520-1, 572-3):

rex Pandione natam
In stabula alta trahit silvis obscura vetustis.
Quid faciat Philomela ? fugam custodia claudit :
Structa rigent solido stabulorum moenia saxo.

The contrast between the harshness of Faustulus and his daughter's sympathy with their speechless prisoner is skilfully developed, and is made the pivot of the revelation to Progne of the outrage on her sister. Ovid tells how Philomela wove a message into a robe, and adds vaguely (578-9):

perfectaque tradidit uni,
Utque ferat dominae gestu rogat illa.

In the play, Act III, Scenes iv-v, Faustula shows Philomela to a handmaid of Progne, who has wandered to their cottage, and gives her the tell-tale handkerchief (*sudarium*, which here replaces the robe), which the handmaid delivers to the Queen. It is scant poetical justice that Faustula, in IV. i, should die by her father's side at the hands of the Bacchantes, headed by Progne, when she carries off Philomela by night to the palace. But the dramatist evidently wished his audience to feed full of horrors here, as in the final scene (V. iv) in his spectacular elaboration of the revenge of Tereus on the two sisters (ll. 2394 ff.). Another characteristic addition is the Chorus of Terra and Mare, who execrate each other, till at the close

Terra, appalled by the horrors for which she has provided the setting, confesses her iniquity and proclaims an era of universal chaos.

Though the writer of *Philomela* cannot be identified it was evidently one man's work, for there are references (ll. 1450-1) to 'the Authour of the Tragedy' and (l. 3016) to 'the best and most judicious Poet'. But the comedy *Philomathes* was the result of collaboration. It 'was already afoote and appoynted to bee done on 12 day', but owing to the failure of the English show, *Time's Complaint*, performed on 1 January, it 'was reuewed and corrected by the best judgments in the house & a Chorus by their direction inserted to excuse former faults' (ll. 4046-8). It was produced in its revised form, with great success, on 15 January.

It is a comedy of the neo-Plautine type, with the scenes laid in Megara and Athens. The latter, which here appears as a University town, is a transparent disguise for Oxford, as is clear from the reference to Broad Street (ll. 4984-5):

in planâ viâ quam homines vocant
Platæam latam.

This gives the opportunity for satirical sketches in Phantasta and Aphronius of undergraduate coxcombs, vain-glorious and frivolous, who despise the true votaries of the Muses. Phantasta's affectations of speech include a wealth of phrases unknown to either golden or silver Latin, as when in II. iv. (ll. 5133-6) he asks his servant:

nonne ego
Athenis dum lautè, et latè, læteq̄ victito
Lucernituentes, noctilucas, vestilaceros, sciolos
Multis anteverto parasangarum spatijs?

Or when in II. vi. (l. 5205) he salutes his mistress Sophia as

Dilectam, delicatulam, logodædalam virginem.

Sophia is, however, won by her true lover, the needy Philomathes, who by a trick, more to Elizabethan taste than our own, secures a dowry for her from Chrysophilus, the close-fisted father of

Aphronius, who thinks his son educated enough if he can read a contract and write his own name in a style that defies forgery.

It was fitting that a comedy which mentions Aristotle more than once should have a Chorus including his physical principles, Tempus, Motus, and Locus, with other abstractions of a like kind. But, as has been said above, this chorus was a later addition, to make apologies and amends for the failure of the first English play performed, *Time's Complaint*. This failure evidently made a deep impression, for there are two other allusions to it. A marginal note to l. 4331 refers to 'Times complaint, mislikt by y^e vulgar', and a retrospect of the Revels in *Ira Fortunae* (ll. 6475-6501) repeats a similar verdict, especially on the prose scenes. These scenes introducing the racy figures of the drunken cobbler, Humphry Swallowe, and the ale-wife, Goodwife Spiggot, were marred 'on the night' by mishaps incidental to amateur performances (ll. 3994-4004). But their coarse vernacular is of more interest now than anything in *Philomathes*, as are also the sketches in other scenes of Clinias, the dispossessed yeoman, Bellicoso, the cashiered corporal, Manco, the counterfeit lame beggar, and Philonices, the wrangling Justice. The allegorical episodes are obscure and of scant interest.

The failure of *Time's Complaint*, for which the actors had been carefully trained in 'repetitions' (l. 3999), and which was publicly performed in the college hall before the whole university, was balanced by the success of the 'Mocke play', *The Seven Days of the Week*, acted privately in the President's lodging by 'diuers youths whose voyces or personages would not suffer them to act any thing in publicke'. This, as mentioned above, was the only play from the manuscript that Bliss printed. The notes to the present edition draw attention to the additions and corrections made by two revising hands.

Though the author of this amusing *jeu d'esprit* cannot be identified he must be the same as the writer of a 'Twelve Night Merriment, Anno 1602'. This piece, entitled *Narcissus* by its modern editor, Miss Margaret L. Lee, forms part of Rawlinson MS. Poet. 212 in the Bodleian, and was acted, as

internal evidence shows, at St. John's. In it, as in *The Seven Days of the Week*, the performers, who are young undergraduates, are represented as being youths of 'St Gyles his parish' (in which the College is situated) who come to entertain their betters. In both shows each of the actors on his first appearance gives a ridiculously naïve description of the part that he is playing, much after the fashion of Bottom and his fellows in *Pyramus and Thisbe*. And both display the same skill in *tours de force* of double rhymes, arranged either in couplets or six-lined stanzas.

It is not surprising that *The Seven Days of the Week* had to be repeated, on 17 January, for the benefit of the Vice-Chancellor and Lord Clifford. And its author must also have furnished on Candlemas Night 'a wassall called the five bells of Magdalen church' of which the introduction (ll. 6092-6109) is in his six-lined stanza with its characteristic double rhymes.

The most ambitious of the English plays was *Periander*, a tragedy of nearly 2,000 lines, acted on 13 February, four days after the Prince's resignation, before a crowded concourse in the College Hall. It has the interest of being one of the few plays of the period based at first hand on Greek originals, Herodotus and Diogenes Laertius. In the latter's *Vitae Philosophorum* Periander occupies Book I, Chapter vii. It was there that the St. John's dramatist found the two maxims by this philosopher-king which he quotes in the original Greek, with English renderings (ll. 8898-8902). It was from Diogenes Laertius too that he got the story of Periander's murder of his wife Melissa at the instigation of his two paramours, whom he afterwards condemned to be burnt. And Diogenes is the source of the episode of the unnatural passion of Crataea, Periander's mother, for her son, which the dramatist developed with unmistakable zest.

Moreover, the closing scenes of the tragedy, V. viii-xvi, are scarcely intelligible apart from the story told by Diogenes of the stratagem employed by Periander to keep secret the place of his own burial. He told a couple of youths to go forth by night on a certain road and murder and bury the first person they met. He then sent four others to do likewise unto this couple, and

afterwards another band to dispose similarly of the four. He then put himself in the way of the first pair.

With this key we can understand the final episodes in the tragedy. Periander (V. viii) tells one of his courtiers, Callisthus, that he is to be murdered that night (ll. 9053-64):

two howres hence at midnights pointe,
One of their crewe just at the first parke gate
With one touch of a Cornett giues the signe
Then what shall followe by my soule I knowe not.
C. T'will not be hard to watch and speed him sure.

Pe. At thy lodge
Their are pitts lately digg'd, their bury him
He sett the Keeper farre enough at worke
The fairest stage we haue must dy ere morning.

He then tells (ll. 9082 ff.) another courtier, Stratocles, with a companion, to meet at the same place, half an hour later, 'a slaue' whom they are to 'Speed' and drag to the fishponds. On their return the password is to be 'the stage was downe to soone'.

Afterwards a third courtier, Dorius, with three companions, is instructed (ll. 9107 ff.) to wait at the court gate, and when the password is heard, to be sure to take the lives of those who give it. Periander himself (ll. 9153-4) sounds the cornet, and all follows 'according to plan'.

But though Diogenes Laertius thus contributed much, Herodotus is the chief source of the St. John's tragedy. His name is mentioned in the margin of ll. 8421-2, which are an English paraphrase of a singular image in his history, Book v, Chapter 92, and ll. 8829-30 reproduce in the original Greek a Delphic oracle quoted by him earlier in the same chapter.

There are three widely separated episodes in which Herodotus makes mention of Periander, and use is made of them all in the play. In i. 23 the historian tells how in the reign of this tyrant of Corinth Arion the cithern-player, on his voyage home from Tarentum to Corinth was saved by a dolphin from a watery death, and how Periander dealt with the sailors who had maltreated him. This furnishes the material for Scenes iii, v,

vi, ix, and x of Act V. Then Arion disappears till IV. vi, when he enters once again with Periander, though he does not speak.

Though Diogenes Laertius had supplied the details for the murder of Melissa, it is from Herodotus, v. 92, that the dramatist draws the story of her appearance to her husband after her death, to tell him that her burial clothes do not warm her in the grave. In III. vi the St. John's dramatist combines this with the episode of Crataea, and in IV. vi he introduces the Corinthian women on their way to the temple of Venus to be stripped of their garments, by Periander's order, as an offering to appease Melissa's ghost.

Apart from the episodes hitherto mentioned the tragedy is an expansion of Herodotus, v. 50-3, which tells of the relations of Periander with his sons, Cypselus and Lycophron. Though the playwright follows the Greek story in all essentials, he works up the pathos of the situation of the younger son Lycophron, who cannot forgive the murder of his mother, and to whom the citizens are forbidden by Periander to give shelter. The daughter, whom Herodotus once mentions as an envoy from Periander to Lycophron, becomes in the play a devoted adherent of her brother, and in Philarches, Eueterus, and Symphilus, creations of the dramatist, he has a trio of loyal sympathizers. The scenes, III. viii-xii, in which they and his faithful page Neotinus seek for him through a night of awful storm, for which there is no hint in Herodotus, again suggest a possible reminiscence of a performance of *King Lear*.

In any case the academic playwright is just as careless of 'local colour' as Shakespeare could have been. Who would have expected to hear in the Corinth of Periander's day of culprits being sent to the Tower (l. 7721), of a knight 'Created the last progresse' (ll. 7907-8), or of 'Citty watchmen' (l. 8447)? It is significant that all this is overlooked by 'Detraction' who with 'Resolution' forms the Chorus, and who comments so acidly on the weaknesses of construction in the play.

Throughout the Revels, of which *Periander* formed the close, Thomas Tucker, the Prince, was the protagonist from every point

of view. His titles (ll. 918-24) 'Prince of Alba Fortunata, Lord St Johns, high Regent of y^e Hall, Duke of St Giles, Marquesse of Magdalens, Landgraue of y^e Groue, County Palatine of y^e Cloisters, cheife Bailiffe of y^e Beaumonts, high Ruler of Rome, Maister of the Mañor of Waltham, Gouvernour of Gloster greene,' have all local significance. 'Alba Fortunata' refers, of course, to Sir Thomas White's foundation, and St Giles is the Oxford street on which St. John's fronts. The other place-names in the titles have been interpreted by Bliss, who as a Fellow of the College was familiar with them. 'Magdalens is the parish in which a portion of the college stands, and a part of which belongs to the society; the Grove and the Cloisters are again parts of the home domain of the college; Beaumonts is the name of a portion of land belonging to the college, on which stands the ruin of the palace of Beaumonts, built about the year 1128 by King Henry the First, Rome is a piece of land so called, near to the end of the walk called Non Ultra, on the North side of Oxford. The manor of Waltham, or Walton, is situate in the North suburb of Oxford, and is the property of the College, as is a considerable portion of Gloucester-green.'

Tucker, by virtue of his office, had not only to take the leading part in the various ceremonies described in the narrative sections of *The Christmas Prince*, but also to figure prominently in Scenes v and vi of *Ara Fortunae* and in Acts II, IV, and V of *Ira Fortunae*. He further made a short appearance, in state, in Act I of *Time's Complaint*. What is more surprising is that he performed two of the most exacting rôles in the Latin and the English tragedies, the tyrants Theseus and Periander. He must have been a man of versatile gifts. He took orders later and eventually became a Canon of Bristol.

It may fairly be assumed that the holders of the various offices 'gazetted' in ll. 944-1001 acted the corresponding parts in the 'shows'. If so, Thomas Downer, as Lord High Treasurer (l. 954), and John Towse, as Lord High Chamberlain (l. 976) appeared in *Ara Fortunae*, *Time's Complaint*, and *Ira Fortunae*. Rowland Juxon, as Lord Chancellor (l. 949), Joseph Fletcher, as Lord High Admiral (l. 962), Richard Baylie, as Lord High

Marshal (l. 968), Richard Holbrooke, as Comptroller General (l. 983), and John English, as Lord Chief Justice (l. 996), figured in *Ira Fortunaë*. It will be noticed that all these principal officers were, like Tucker himself, Bachelors of Arts. Their signatures appear to the 'Bill' sent to the Masters' fire (ll. 171-96), and in the list of those assessed for subsidies (ll. 230-79) they are distinguished by the academic prefix 'Sr'.

The minor offices were held by undergraduates of whom some need special mention. William Blagrove¹ was Master of the Revels (l. 973), and as such appeared in the Prologue to *Periander*. If, as seems probable, he is the William Blagrove (or Blagrave) who in the reign of Charles I acted as Deputy to the Master of the Revels, Sir Henry Herbert, his mock office anticipated his later real one. Christopher Wren, the Cofferer and Clerk of the Exchequer (l. 961), was the future father of the illustrious bearer of the same name, and author of a Latin comedy *Φυσιο-πονο-μαχια* still extant in a Bodleian manuscript. Reference has already been made to Owen Vertue and John Alder, the probable authors of *Saturnalia* and the lost *Somnium Fundatoris*, and to Griffin Higgs, the writer of the metrical Life of Sir Thomas White.

Among senior or former members of the College who contributed to the expenses of the Revels are some memorable names. The President, Dr. John Buckeridge, had been elected in January 1605, and held office with distinction till May 1611, when he became Bishop of Rochester, from which see he was translated to Ely in 1628. His illustrious successor in the Presidency, William Laud, the future Archbishop and Chancellor of the University, was assessed, as already mentioned, at ten shillings on 7 November 1607 (l. 236) and at the same sum for the later subsidy of 1 February 1608 (l. 4125). Another future President and Archbishop, William Juxon, appears as contributing ten shillings to the first subsidy (l. 245). Sir William Paddy, the eminent physician, who had been a commoner of the

¹ The 'Sr' before his name in his warrant of appointment is, as in the case of the other subordinate officers, not the designation of a Bachelor of Arts but a mock-title. This is made clear by a reference to the 'subsidies' list. William Blagrove's name is not found in Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*.

College, sent the handsome donation of three pounds (l. 328); and James Whitelocke, a former Fellow, then Recorder of Woodstock, and later a distinguished Parliamentarian and Judge, contributed thirty shillings (l. 334).

This is not the place to enlarge further on biographical or historical details. But it is believed that *The Christmas Prince*, now printed for the first time in full, will be found a document of value not only for the annals of the Oxford stage but of academic culture and social conditions in the early seventeenth century. For the opportunity of making it accessible the Malone Society is deeply indebted to the courtesy of the President and Fellows of St. John's College. It is under a further obligation to Mr. W. H. Stevenson, Fellow and Librarian of the College, who placed the manuscript in the Bodleian, and afterwards in the British Museum, under the charge of the respective authorities, to facilitate the work of the editors. Mr. Stevenson was also good enough to give them the benefit of his intimate knowledge of the history of the College in the days of which *The Christmas Prince* presents so attractive a record.

The manuscript, containing the account of college revels now first printed in its entirety, is a stout paper volume some two inches thick, the leaves of which measure 12 inches by 8. It has a contemporary Oxford binding of calf ornamented with blind rolls and gilt rules and stamps, which has been identified by Mr. Strickland Gibson as the work of Edward Miles about 1610. The roll contains the initials GK and is number XII of Mr. Gibson's list. The stamps include a fleur-de-lys. In the centre of each panel is impressed in gold the device of the salamander that figures so prominently in the drawings scattered through the text. The boards were originally fastened with green silk ties, and the edges of the leaves have been cut smooth and stained the same colour. On the fore-edge is written in ink a press-mark, now somewhat obliterated but consisting almost certainly of the figure '52' above the letter 'a', a mark which also occurs in a comparatively modern hand within the manuscript, and indeed still indicates the place of the volume in the library. The boards are lined with portions of early printed leaves, and a modern book-plate has been inserted. The binding does not appear ever to have been interfered with in any way and is still perfectly sound, only the surface of the leather being somewhat rubbed in places. (See Plate I.)

The volume now consists of 298 leaves, but there are two stubs visible, one at the beginning and one between pages 203 and 204 of the Revels; the original

number was therefore 300. The first leaf may have been cut out after the volume was bound, the later one was almost certainly cancelled in the course of making up the quires, as we shall see shortly. In neither case is there reason to suppose any loss of text.

The first two remaining leaves are completely blank. On the third begins the red ruling which extends throughout the rest of the volume. Its arrangement will be seen from the facsimiles (particularly Plate II). On the verso of this leaf is the press-mark in a recent hand.

The next 25 leaves contain the Life of White. They are paged 1-50 in modern pencil numbering. The title occupies page 1, the dedicatory verses pages 2 and 3, page 4 is blank (except for the ruling), on page 5 begins the text of the Life below a coloured coat of arms.

The next two leaves are blank (ruled). On the second are the page numbers 3 and 4. These belong to the old ink pagination that runs throughout the Revels, and the reckoning therefore begins with the first of these blank leaves (following immediately on the Life). It may have been intended to supply an ornamental title, like that to the Life, but if so, the intention was never carried out.

The next 128 leaves contain the description of the Revels and the texts of the plays included therein. The first page is numbered 5, the number 88 is accidentally omitted (the recto of one leaf being numbered 87 and the verso 89), pages 117 and 118 (forming an opening) are blank, the text ends on page 260 and the verso of the leaf is blank. On page 5 is pencilled a modern folio-number '26', which presumably indicates a reckoning beginning with the title-page of the Life and omitting the two blank leaves before the Revels. On page 160 appears another pencil folio-number '154'. Counting from the '26' this number should be '153'. Probably the number '154' was not arrived at by counting but by reckoning from the pagination, and allowance for the two blank pages was made in the wrong direction. Of course the omission of the number 88 resulted in subsequent odd numbers appearing on verso pages instead of on rectos as they properly should. It was evidently this anomaly that led some early reader to alter the numbers 133-6 to 132-5, but the correction was not extended.

The last 140 leaves of the volume were left blank except for the ruling. Here and there very irregular attempts appear to have been made to number the openings, identical numbers being placed in the outer bottom corners. There are also a few rather illegible notes in a late hand in the bottom margins. This portion of the volume appears to have been used for pressing botanical specimens, and it is possibly to these that the notes refer. On some pages there are the pencil scribbings of a child.

Two makes of paper with distinct water-marks appear in the volume. The makes do not, however, appear to be differentiated in quality or texture, though each varies somewhat in different sheets. Both are rather unusually stout. The more frequent mark, found almost to the exclusion of the other in the written portion of the volume, consists of a cockatrice supporting an escutcheon on which is a crosier head, while below is a device which might pass for a monogram

of the letters TLLV, but which appears in fact to be purely conventional. The arms are those of the city of Basel, and the device that of the Dürr factory. The mark resembles very closely number 1380 in Briquet's collection, variants of which are noted from 1589 down to 1600, beyond which year his records do not extend. The other mark, occurring fairly frequently in the blank part of the volume, consists of an escutcheon surmounted by a coronet and bearing a double bend sinister, while below is the monogram BB. This is not recorded by Briquet: the nearest in his collection is number 988 without either coronet or monogram, a mark ascribed on no very conclusive grounds to Strassburg: the present mark may therefore belong to the seventeenth century.

There are no signatures to indicate the quires of the manuscript. The firmness of the binding, moreover, only occasionally allows the sewing to be seen, so that we have in the main to rely on the water-marks to ascertain the make-up of the volume. It is desirable that this should be determined for the earlier portion, since, as we shall see, it throws some light on the manner in which the book was written: the blank portion is of no interest. The following table gives the constitution of the first twenty-eight quires (164-2 leaves) together with the number of the first page of each quire and the points at which the main divisions of the text begin.

a ⁶ (-a1)	(p. 1, Life-title, on a5.)	q ⁶	p. 120. <i>The Seven Days</i> , text.
b ⁶	p. 5.	r ⁶	p. 132. <i>Philomathes</i> , text.
c ⁶	p. 17.	s ⁶	p. 144.
d ⁶	p. 29.	t ⁶	p. 156.
e ⁶	p. 41. (e6 blank.)	v ⁶	p. 168. (p. 171, <i>A Vigilate</i> , on v2 ^v .)
f ⁶	p. 3. (p. 5, <i>Revels</i> , on f2.)	x ⁶	p. 180. <i>Ira Fortunae</i> , text.
g ⁶	p. 15. <i>Ara Fortunae</i> , text.	y ⁶	p. 192.
h ⁶	p. 27.	z ⁴ (-z1)	(p. 204 on z2.)
i ⁶	p. 31. (p. 40, <i>Saturnalia</i> , on i5 ^v .)	2a ⁶	p. 210. <i>Periander</i> , text.
k ⁶	p. 51. <i>Philomela</i> , text.	2b ⁶	p. 222.
l ⁶	p. 63.	2c ⁶	p. 234.
m ⁶	p. 73.	2d ⁶	p. 246.
n ⁶	p. 87. <i>Time's Complaint</i> , text.	2e ⁶	p. 258. (<i>Revels</i> end on 2e2, verso blank.)
o ⁶	p. 100 (the no. 88 being omitted).		
p ⁶	p. 112 (pages 117, 118 blank).		

Here it will be observed that in the case of every important play (that is all except *Saturnalia* and *A Vigilate*) the text begins a fresh quire, leaving the personae to be added on the last page of the preceding quire, and we shall see later that this addition is usually in another hand. Each play is written in a different hand, while three hands perform the editorial work of supplying the setting and the links between the plays. It is evident, therefore, that the labour of copying out the texts was assigned to a number of scribes, whose work was then collected and connected into the consecutive account that we now find. The ruled paper was given out to the scribes in regular quires of six (ternions), and in such quires the plays they wrote still remain, with one instructive exception which may fairly be said to prove the general rule. This occurs at the end of *Ira Fortunae*, where, as the manuscript now stands, we find the first leaf of quire z represented by a stub only, the text continued without break (as

the catch-word shows) on 22 and completed on that leaf except for the last five lines of the play, which are written in another hand at the top of 23 (which forms with 22 the inner sheet of the quire). There can be little doubt what happened. The scribe returned his work with the text filling the first two pages, and concluding at the head of the third, of a fresh ternion (the rest of which was blank). The next play already began a fresh quire. Even, therefore, if the middle sheet of the ternion were removed there would remain nearly six pages blank. To fill these the editor had the dramatis personae to the following piece, and enough descriptive matter to fill just over two pages. A leaf, therefore, had somehow to be suppressed. What the editor did was, after removing the central sheet of the ternion, to invert the order of the two remaining. This brought the five concluding lines of the play to the beginning of a quire of four (duernion). These lines he then copied out (in his own hand) at the top of what was now the third leaf of the quire, filled the rest of this leaf and part of the fourth with his description (leaving the last page for the personae), and then cut out the first leaf with its displaced ending. (The simpler plan of removing the inner sheet and cutting out the third remaining leaf was objectionable because it left the single leaf in the less secure position at the middle of the quire.) The same difficulty had previously confronted another of the editors. *Time's Complaint* ended on p. 110, leaving one and a half pages blank at the end of the ternion. A fresh quire began the play that followed. The editor left the half-page blank, and when he had filled the next with description, there remained enough matter (including the personae) for six pages or three leaves. He was forced to take a duernion, of which he proceeded to fill the first five pages. He might have placed the personae on the sixth page and cut out the fourth leaf: instead he placed them on the eighth page, leaving one opening blank. This accounts for the blank pages 117, 118 already noticed. There is only one other irregularity in the make-up of the volume, namely the quires h² i⁹, but for this it is difficult to account. Two ternions or three duernions would have filled the space regularly, but the arrangement assumed in the table is the only one compatible with the sewing between pages 40 and 41 and the sequence of the water-marks (which for the twelve leaves runs xooxxo:ooxoo).

No less than eleven main hands are to be distinguished in the Revels portion of the manuscript: that they are all the hands of scribes is rendered very probable either by their character or by the nature of the mistakes and corrections in the text. The plays have nearly all been revised by at least one hand, which may in some cases be that of the author. It is not certain whether any one revising hand appears in more than a single section, though such would seem to be the case. Of the main hands eight are those of scribes charged with the transcription of individual plays—no scribe writes more than one play—while three are those of editors responsible for the intervening and surrounding framework of description (but see the account of hand D below). The latter have been subjected to comparatively little revision.

The description of the hands and the apportionment of their work is as follows.

A. Pages 5-13 (also 26^{88b}-39). A rather unusual upright Italian hand, which however frequently has the English 'e'. The majuscules are heavily marked and are modelled on roman type, the influence of which is, indeed, discernible throughout (see Plate IV). Here and there an attempt is made to give prominence to certain words by writing them rather larger than the rest. The distinction, however, is not sharp enough to be preserved in the reprint. This is the first editorial hand and in it is written the main account of the organization of the Revels. The first section describes the election and installation of the Prince and the levy of subsidies. The corrections seem to be merely scribal, except for the insertion of certain monetary totals in another, rather current, hand.

B. Pages 14-26^{88b}. A small, well-formed, flowing Italian hand of pure type, which however varies appreciably with the pen used. The same style is used throughout, no attempt being made to distinguish scene-headings, stage-directions, or speakers' names by a difference in the writing. In this hand is written *Ara Fortunae*, and it is significant that, though the text of the play begins a fresh quire, the personae and prologue on the preceding page are in the same hand. Cf. hand D, below. There are a few corrections in a different ink and probably by another hand, possibly that found correcting A.

[A, as above.] Pages 26^{88b}-39. This hand adds the 'Exit' and 'Finis' to the epilogue of *Ara Fortunae* and continues with the description of the Prince's proclamation, statutes, and household.

C. Pages 40-47^{140a}. A larger, flowing, but rather irregular Italian hand. No distinction of style is made. The Greek passage is in a heavy, clumsy script. In this hand is written *Saturnalia*, a short play beginning in the middle of a quire and having the personae in the same hand as the text. There is a good deal of rather untidy correction, apparently in another hand, which may possibly be the same that is found revising *Ara Fortunae* though the resemblance is not very marked.

D. Pages 47^{140b}-50 (also 169-72, 179 (?), 206-8, 256^{922b}-260). The second editorial hand is a caligraphic English hand, small and regular, but growing somewhat looser and more flowing towards the end of the volume. Included at various points, however, are verses written in a beautiful Italian hand, and this hand is almost certainly B, although in the continuous writing of *Ara Fortunae* it is somewhat less regular (see Plate V). Thus there is little doubt that B and D are really the work of one scribe, but it is convenient to distinguish the purely Italian hand used in the play from the English hand (with Italian admixture) used for editorial purposes. The Italian script is also used to distinguish particular words in the text. The present section is a short link between two plays: there are a couple of corrections which seem possibly to be in the same hand as those in *Saturnalia* or even in the work of A. The personae on page 50, in Italian script, seem to be certainly in the same hand as the verses, though the writing is less regular.

E. Pages 51-83^{800b}. A small, rather upright, Italian hand, pure and neat, but hardly as elegant as B (D) at its best (see Plate VI). It becomes slightly less regular as it proceeds. There is no distinction of style. In this hand is written

the text of *Philomela* only. This has been revised, apparently by several hands, one of which, a rather current hand, may be that already noticed in connexion with C and D.

F. Pages 83³⁰⁰⁷-86 (also 111-6, 119(?), 129-31, 173-8, 209). The third editorial hand is an English hand, resembling D in general character, but rather less elegant, and distinguished by a marked drag to the right in the tail of the 'h'. It is not very pure and consequently its attempt to distinguish certain words by the use of Italian script is hardly successful. In longer passages, however, this Italian script presents a very marked character; it is neat and upright and has a rather spiky appearance that differentiates it clearly from that of D (B). This is well seen in the personae of page 86 (see Plate II). In the present section, a short link between two plays, the character of the hand is rather less marked than in later passages. [The same scribe wrote the *Life of White* in Italian script.]

G. Pages 87, 89-110 (no page 88). A spiky English hand of the formal secretary type, becoming, however, somewhat more current as it proceeds. There is no attempt at distinction, and no Italian admixture either intentional or otherwise. In this hand is written the text of *Time's Complaint* only (see Plate II). There is a certain amount of not very neat correction apparently in another hand.

[F, as above.] Pages 111-6 and 119(?), 117 and 118 being blank. An editorial link, including the Prince's second subsidy. The 'privy seal' is written in Italian script. The personae to the following play on page 119 are written in a very formal style, the scribe of which it is difficult to identify. Comparison, however, with certain words written in a large hand on pages 115 and 116 makes it probable that the writer was F.

H. Pages 120-8. A small, well-formed, and fairly current English hand, not however very pure in type, and varied by an elegant Italian script used for scene-headings, stage-directions, and speakers' names. In it is written the text of *The Seven Days of the Week* only. There is a good deal of correction, and the revising hands are of some interest: they are fully dealt with in the notes (see Plate III).

[F, as above.] Pages 129-31. An editorial link including the personae to the following play.

I. Pages 132-68. A rather upright, not very regular Italian hand. Scene-headings, stage-directions, and speakers' names, and also quotations in the text, are in an upright script modelled on roman type, but the distinction is not always very clear. In this hand is written the text of *Philomathes* only. Except for the frequent and incorrect deletion of the 'h' in the name *Autarchia* (which occurs in the personae likewise) there is not much revision.

[D, as above.] Pages 169-72. An editorial link, including the invitation to *A Vigilate*.

[F, as above.] Pages 173-8. Description and text of the show entitled *A Vigilate*, together with the following editorial link. The text does not bear any marks of correction.

[D, as above.] Page 179(?). The personae to *Ira Fortunae* are written in a very formal style and the hand is by no means certain. The writing is clearly

based on roman type, and on the whole it seems most likely that it is the work of D. If not, the page is presumably in the same hand as the following play.

K. Pages 180-205. A loose, unformed, and irregular Italian hand, which begins by imitating D very closely, but soon drops into a heavier and later a more upright style. The speakers' names and sometimes the headings and directions are in a formal script which resembles and is probably copied from that of the personae. In this hand is written the text of *Ira seu Tumulus Fortunae*, with the exception of the last five lines. There is some minor correction presumably in another hand.

[D, as above.] Pages 206-8. The last five lines of *Ira Fortunae* (as explained on p. xxiv) together with the following editorial link.

[F, as above.] Page 209. Personae to *Periander*.

L. Pages 210-256⁹²¹⁹. A neat English hand, very regular considering the length of the section, and bearing considerable resemblance to D. It uses, however, for speakers' names, and Latin directions and headings, and likewise for proper names in the text, a distinctive and less elegant Italian script, the character of which is well seen in the Epilogue. In it is written the text of *Periander* only. There is some correction in another hand.

[D, as before.] Pages 256⁹²²⁰-260. Editorial conclusion. In these pages the hand acquires a more flowing style while remaining admirably formed.

In the foregoing account no notice has been taken of the headlines. These vary a good deal in style and only a portion can be assigned with any confidence. It seems unlikely that they were ever written by the scribes of the various plays (except B), and it is natural therefore to suppose that the editors were responsible. Those from page 131 to the end are without doubt in hand F (Italian script), and it seems very probable that those on pages 5-49 are throughout in hand D (Italian script, i. e. B). In the intervening pages (50-130) several styles appear, and while it is certain that a few and possible that others are in hand F, there seems no sufficient evidence on which the majority can be assigned. It should be added that while in the earlier portion the dates in the editorial sections appear, like the headlines, to be in hand D (B), those on pages 84 and 86 seem certainly (unlike the headlines) to have been added by hand G, that namely of the scribe who wrote the play beginning on page 87.

The large number of different styles of writing that appear in the manuscript and the great amount of minor correction and alteration—to say nothing of the length of the whole—have necessitated some modification of the methods which have on previous occasions been followed in the Society's publications when reproducing a manuscript original. Roman type has here been used throughout for the basis of the text, and speakers' names, stage-directions, headings and the like have been printed in italic, whatever the practice of the original scribe. It has therefore not been possible to use roman and italic type to reproduce consistently the distinction between English and Italian script where this serves incidental purposes. At the same time where a sufficiently clear distinction was effected by the scribe, an attempt has been made to reproduce it, in so far as this could be done without obscuring the other conventions of the text. The

aim has been to reproduce the text as it finally stood after revision. As a rule minor scribal alterations have been left unnoticed. Nor has any attempt been made to record all corrections even of the revising hands. In some sections most of the punctuation and an appreciable amount of the spelling is really due to the corrector. It would have been waste of time to have recorded every instance in which the author of *Philomela*—if he it was—altered *Itis* to *Itys*. But all insertions and substitutions of a whole word or more in a hand other than that of the original scribe have been distinguished by heavy type. For the rest, only such alterations, whether by the scribe or the reviser, have been recorded in the footnotes as appeared to possess some special interest.

An important feature of the manuscript is the series of drawings that occurs in the account of the Prince's reign. These have mostly been reproduced direct by means of line blocks printed in the text, though the character of the drawing has rendered some slight manipulation necessary. (The most important is the removal of the very untidy scroll or ribbon ornament, added in red ink, and perhaps at a later date, to the drawing on Page 28, which makes it too large for convenient reproduction.) Two of the drawings, however, the two 'privy seals', are coloured in the original. They are intended to be identical and are in fact closely similar. In these cases it has been necessary to have the design redrawn for purposes of reproduction. This has been done from the example on page 12, and one block has been made to serve for both, since the differences would not have been perceptible. The original may be seen in the fourth collotype plate. In that original the outer ring is gold, the inner red, the background is peacock blue, the body of the salamander green with black patches, the tail has black hatching, the tongue and tip of tail are red, and the nose, mouth, and eye are outlined with the same, the eye itself, the teeth, the coronet, the edges of the book, and the frame of the motto, are gold, the flames are touched in with red below and gold above.

It has not been possible to illustrate all the hands found in the manuscript, nor does much interest attach to most of them. The six plates that accompany the present edition must, however, be briefly described. The first shows the binding with the salamander stamp and the GK roll. It is the end board that appears, and the diagonal hatching at the top and bottom of the back characteristic of Oxford work is clearly seen. Plate II shows a complete opening to illustrate the ruling and general arrangement of the pages (86, 87). The beginning of *Time's Complaint* is in hand G, the personae facing it by F. Plate III shows a single page (127) of *The Seven Days of the Week* in hand H with its elaborate revision. These three plates are reduced. Plate IV shows the upper portion of a page (12) in hand A, with the coloured 'seal'; Plate V that of a page (48) of editorial matter in hand D with passages in Italian script (B); and Plate VI that of the first page (51) of *Philomela* in hand E. These three are the size of the originals.



The 7 days of the week.

Egg Saturday.
Saturday

Said then home drunk that jobe was to marbot,
 And having but an Egg before you set fast
 Justice all betwixt of As to smelt just.

Who is't that knows how now we have borrowings
 Could think Sunday would shalby me suck a feedings?
 If an his stoward, and his ransful Catorer
 Gentleman offer and his yoman fentore:
 Make his provision, but this is the pite out
 To buy god wote but never onto a bit out:
 With ransful search of roll ponds, rivers, fies
 Of fish and fowls his dainty mouth to please,
 Of or of lead is that most too ran witho?
 But Sunday finds it ready in his dish;
 Yet for this an if banded ad a ball is
 Withy the wille of providence, in y' motor of y' malice
 Scavine hath small reward, god turns of game ad
 And still wee from the weare that doth maintaine us.
 I would reply to all, but see no fittinge
 For to be made more wote without more withing.
 A drowsy humour on me now enwarkings
 Shows melancholy night to beo appearinge,
 And for her remes, I set his owne use stoffs
 And I must fawke away wote your nepts.

Enter Saturdaye night as before.

And ponde

And call the ground
for some other part

* pulled out the words

Sunday.

This is our pindred boy fane to a drower,
 That rannt legge his mouth from runnings over.
 But Nature was misbaben, or did wronge
 In a mans head to put a womans tongue,
 Yet not time if my braynes ther wotues hold
 Flow still him right, for he shall play a frolde.
 But not to doop our owne right
 You must heere what hee is that playes this light;
 Though it needs not for you may, the I woid
 If woid made for a butler and so he is.

Aborigine

Chorus.

Oh true ad y' Ocarle at a place called Scophos
 That extreme fortun'd darke wrauld did toll' foles
 So stand y' here, and if right want in makinge
 Speake quirtely this is y' last time of askinge,
 And I may escape my fardle till in my miff
 For hoore is never a randle left to fuffe.
 I laye my fidee along; though we have heard of hact
 Yet let them all know, this is our last Act.

Sunday.

This was a Quindie not to speake it in wantings
 You may thank by the wayes, but his maintenance wantings.
 Hee would needs be a fawore in any case
 That still he might go by his rule, Cyn, and spaw.
 Shoud I not make this fawlesse state to provide. Hee wotes ad speaks of
 Fild' dropp him in my clothes, set my light on him. Simplest
 And then toll Sunday of his faults so true
 That I have woties bore should nye out, fpe on him.
 But you would fawore my, pout had ad faw prunged
 If I shoud toll myne owne fault beinge not woged
 I will not wogge you woties with long talke
 I do not doubt you woties if an not blamelesse
 To play the one a Sunday is a fault
 With many other which shall now beo namelesse.
 For this I set owne in a song, I foid
 Tho' faw though on holy hath the grave to hido. Exit.

Has called of fide
fing, not returned speaker

And y' might come a fawore (one many) y' woties wote y' a.
But yet to be ag at 127.

Privie Seales Sent forth.



Trusty and welbeloued we greet you well. Although there be nothings more against our minds than to be drawne into any course that may burden our loyall Subjects, yet such is our estate at this time in regard of y^e great and vsigent occasions, fallings and growings dayly upon vs, without time or respiration, as wee shalbe forced presently to disburse greater somes of money than is possible for us to provide by any ordinary means, or to want without great prejudice. Signe as well y^e fame of our Kingdom in y^e entertaynment of forreine Princes & Embassadors, as y^e safetie of our owne person, and y^e whole Comonwealth for the preventinge of warres and tumultes, likoly to ensue, consisteth in y^e wealth of our coffers, as much as in any one meanes what so ever. In which consideration, wee thinke it needlesse to vs^e any more argumentes from such a Prince to such a Subject, but y^e our

4th
St. Stevens.
Day.

St. Johns.
Day.

Innocents
Day.

and lovingly) professed, it would not but be ad lovingly) re-
ceived

The same night the twelve Daies, were suddenly
and as if some tempest brought in, to offer their service
to the Prince of Princes, the holy daies, speaking Latin, and
the working - daies English, the translation was this.

Ye see these working - daies, they were no Latin.
And I assure you, they can speak no Latin.
But if you please to stay a - while

Some they heard for them will change the style.
After some few daies, the Prince, not much liking the
poor for that most of them were out both in their prayers
and manners, having but thought of this day some few
hundred before) was, & left the Hall, after whole departure
himself follow to break of the posted for that night, and to send
the company made suddenly this Epilogue

These daies were performed of you

By many worthy ^{Princes} Princes

Now if you will have any more

Pray shake your heels your selves.

Phaomela

Inductio Fortuna. /.

Ingruit: primo Princeps cum nobilibus
Satellitibus et reliqua Pompa: omnes
Togati sedent. Dum Musica pullatur,
Incedit: ad eos Fortuna librum manu
gestans; cum Sacerdote praecunte,
Fortuna praefatur. /.

Est quid togata porro majestas parat?
Amphitryones nempe concessus? novo
Mundo studetur? iste concilio dies?
Quin surge, regni, surge possessor brevis
Concilia varias quam diu nectent moras?
In actionem prodeant, Reges novi
Discos agant. persona succedet recens,
Concilia, mores, facta pulcrorum manent.
Sortive nostram pagina historiam tuam
Ut sortientem dirigam est magnum nefas.
Sortive; quid sit? Φ . Tereti nomen lego
Exuite vestras turba praegravior togas.
Vel ipsa velum porro deducam meum
Oculis apertis ut meas partes agam
Dextra repositi iam totam pedibus globum
Se quisque tristis particeps scena parat
Suae doores, et voluptatem ferunt.
Vobis caute, merita distingo sumum
Cuiq; iusta diuidam, ingenius probis,
Docetq; amorem: non bona spiritos sciant.

Exeunt omnes. In Cathedra principis
coronam et Sceptum relinquentes ne
Sedes procius vacaret mox Iniqui ad
actionem prodeunt.

Princeps forte legit paginam
et in Historiam Tereti incidit

Omnes togas exeunt. et parati
ad scenam apparent.



THE CHRISTMAS PRINCE

AN ACCOUNT OF THE

ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE REVELS

HELD AT OXFORD IN 1607-8

FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT

IN THE COLLEGE LIBRARY

CONTENTS

	1607-8	PAGE OF MS.	PAGE OF ED.
Narrative (Election, &c.)	31 Oct.-30 Nov.	5	3
<i>Ara Fortunae</i>	30 Nov.	14	14
Narrative (Proclamation, &c.)	30 Nov.-25 Dec.	26	27
<i>Saturnalia</i>	25 Dec.	40	47
Narrative	26-29 Dec.	47	55
<i>Philomela</i>	29 Dec.	50	58
Narrative	29 Dec.-1 Jan.	83	101
<i>Time's Complaint</i>	1 Jan.	86	103
Narrative (New Privy Seal, &c.)	1-10 Jan.	111	130
<i>The Seven Days of the Week</i>	10 Jan.	119	136
Narrative (Term prorogued, &c.)	10-15 Jan.	129	152
<i>Philomathes</i>	15 Jan.	131	154
Narrative (A Vigilate, &c.)	15 Jan.-9 Feb.	169	187
<i>Ira Fortunae</i>	9 Feb.	179	198
Narrative	9-13 Feb.	206	226
<i>Periander</i>	13 Feb.	209	229
Narrative (Conclusion, &c.)	13 Feb.	256	285

* * *There is no title-page or table of contents in the original.*

A true and faithfull relation of the risinge and P. 5
fall of THOMAS TVCKER Prince of Alba
Fortunata, Lord S^t. Iohns &c̃. With all the
Occurrents w^{ch} happened through-out his whole
Domination

It hapned in the yeare of our Lord 1607, the 31 of October
beinge All-Sayntes Eue, that at night a fier was made in the
Hall of S^t Iohn Baptist's Colledge in Oxōn, accordinge to the
custome & statuts of the same place at w^{ch} time the whole
companye or most parte of the Student[℥] of the same house mette 10
together to beginne their Christmas, of w^{ch} some came to see
sports to witte the Seniors as well Graduates, as vnder-gradu-
ates, others to make sport's, viz Studentes of the seconde yeare
whom they call Poulderling's, others to make sporte wthall
of this last sorte were they whome they call Fresh-menn
Punies of the first yeare, who are by no meanes admitted to
be agent's or beholders of those sports, before themselues
haue biñe patient perfourmers of them. But (as it often
fallethout), the Freshmen, or patient's, thinkinge the Poulderling's or
Agentes too buysie and nimble, They them too dull and backwarde 20
jn theyr duety, the standers by findinge both of them too forwarde
& violente, the sportes for that night for feare of tumultes,
weare broken vpp, euerye mann betakinge himselfe to his reste.

The next night followinge beinge the feast of All-sayntes
at nighte they mett agayne together ; And wheras yt was hoped
a night[℥] sleepe would haue somewhat abated theyr rage,
it contraryewise sett a greater edge on theyr furye, they
hauinge all this while but consulted how to gett more
strength on agaynst another, and consequently to breed newe
quarrells and contradictions, jn so much that the strife & 30
contentions of youthes & Childreñ had like to haue sett Meñ

1 PAGES 5-7 (the preceding leaves are blank), headlines: 'The Election of the Prince.'

PAGE 5, the margins are headed, left: 'All Saintes | Eve.' (31 October), right: 'All Saintes | Day.' (1 November). Above the headline on page 5 is the numeral '2.' corresponding to the numeral '1.' at the head of the preceding Life of White.

1-356 HAND A.

7 a] original ð and so sporadically for the article in this hand.

together by the eares, to the vtter annihilatinge of all Christmas sportes for the whole yeare followinge.

Wherefore for the auoydinge both the one and the other, some who studied the quiet of all mentioned the choosinge of a Christmas Lord or Prince of the Revells, who should haue authorytie both to appoynt & moderate all such games, and pastimes as should ensue, & to pūnishe all offenders w^{ch} should any way hinder or interrupte the free & quiet passage of any auntient and allowed sporte.

This motion for that the person of a Prince or Lorde of the Revells had not binē knowen amongst them for thirty yeares before, & so consequentye the danger, charge, and P. 6 trouble of such iestinge was cleane forgotten) was p'sentlye allowed, and greedilye apprehended of all: Wher vpon 13 of the senior Vndergraduates (7 of the bodye of the House, & 6 Coñoners, Elector's in such a case) wthdrew them selues into the Parlor, where after longe debatinge whether they should chouse a Graduate or an Vnder-Graduate, thinkinge the former would not vouchsafe to ⁴⁰ vndertake yt at theyr appoyntmentes, y^e later should not be vpheld & backed as yt was meete & necessary for such a place, they came forth rather to make triall what would be doñe, then to resolue what should be doñe: And therefore at their entrance into the Hall meetinge S^r Towse a younge mañ (as they thought) fitt for the choyse, they layed handes on him, and by maine strength liftinge him vpp vvia voce pronounced him Lord. But hee as strongelye refusinge the place, as they violentlye thrust it vpon him, shewinge wth all reasons why hee could by no meanes vnder-goe such a charge they gott ⁶⁰ onely this good by their first attempt, that they vnderstood heer-by how that y^e whole Colledge was rather willinge a Senior Batchelour at least, yf not a junior M^r should be chosen in to the place rather then any Undergraduate, because they would rather an earnest sporte then a scoffinge jest should be made of it. Wherefore the Elector's retourninge againe in to the Parlor & shuttinge the dore close vpon themselues beganne more seriously to consult of the matter; and findinge

some vnable, some vnwillinge to take the place, at length they concluded to make the 2 assay, but wth more formalitie, and deliberation, resoluinge, yf they were not now seconded of all handes, to meddle no more wth yt. Wherefore entringe y^e second time into the Hall they desired one of the 10 Seniors & one of the Deanes of the Colledge to hould the Scrutinie and the Vice-Præsident to sitt by as ouer-seer; who willingly harkninge to their request sate all 3 downe at the high Table. Then the Electors went vp one by one in senioritye to giue their voyce by writinge. In the meane time there was great expectation who should bee the Man: Some in y^e lower ende of the Hall to make sport had theyr Names loudest in their mouthes, whome they least thought of in their mindes, & whome they knewe should come shortest of the place. At length all the voyces beinge giuen, and, accordinge to the custome, the Scrutinie at large beinge burned, the Vice-præsident wth the rest stooode vpp, and out of the abstract the Deane read distinctly in the hearinge of all p'sent as followeth

Nominantur in hoc Scrutinio duo quorum

{ 1^{us}. Ioañes Towse, habet suffragia sex.

{ 2^o. Thomas Tucker, habet suffragia septem.

These wordes were not out of his mouthe, before a generall and loud **crie** was made of Tucker, Tucker, Viuat, Viuat, &c^t. After w^{ch} all the younger sorte rañe forth of the Colledge crieinge the same jn the street's: W^{ch} S^r Tucker beinge then howsde not farr from the Colledge, ouer hearinge, kept himself close till the companye were past, and then as soone and secretly as he could gott him to his Chamber. Where (after he had biñe longe sought for abroad in the Towne, and at home jn y^e Colledge, haste, and desire out-rūninge it self, and seekinge there last where it might first finde) He was in a mañer surprised, and more by violence then any will of his owne taken vpp, and wth continuall and ioyfull outcries, carried about y^e Hall, and so backe to his Chamber, as his owne request was, where for y^t night he rested dismissinge y^e Company, and desiringe some time to thinke of their loues and goodwill, and to consider of his owne charge and place.

83 PAGE 7, left margin headed: '*All-saintes | Day.*'

91 *crie*] interlined in another hand.

About 3 or 4 dayes after, on the 5 of Nouember the Lrd Elect wth the Batchelours, and some of the Senior Vnder-graduates came into y^e Hall where euery mañ beinge seated in his order many speaches were made by diuerse of diuerse matters, some coñmendinge a monarchicall state of Gouvernente, and y^e sometimes suddayne necessitye of Dictators, others discoñmendinge both: Some agayne extollinge sportes and reuell's, others mainely disallowinge them, all of them drawinge some conclusion concerninge y^e like or dislike of y^e gouernment newly beguñe, and like for a little space to continue amongst them; In y^e ende the Lord Elect himselfe to conclude all deliuered his owne minde jn mañer followinge:

“Quæ beneficia (Viri Electores clarissimi) plus difficultatis
 “atq̃ oneris apportant collocata, quã debite administrata
 “poterunt honoris, cautè magis primo jn limine credo excipienda
 “quã aut imensæ dignitatis expectatione appetenda auidè,
 “aut boni incogniti cæco appetitu apprehendenda temere. Quorũ
 “jn albo (Electores conscripti) cū semp̃er dignitates istiusmodi
 “seriò retulerim. Vos (pace dicã vestræ diligentia) non tam
 “mihi videmini gratias debere expectare, quã ipse istud onus
 “suscepturus videor promereri. Nã illud demum gratijs excipitur
 “beneficiũ, (pro temporũ ratione loquor) quod nec sollicitudo
 “vrget nec officiu. Infnitæ autem adèo sunt anxietates quæ
 “vel istam dominatus ἀνατύπωσι circumcingunt, vt pauci velint
 “ipsas cū dominatu lubentè amplecti, nulli possint euitare, nulli
 “sustinere. Nã vbi veri imperij facies est repræsentanda,
 “expectanda semp̃er est aliqua curarũ proportio. Verũ cùm
 “dignitas Electoria, amicitia suffragatoria, populi applausus,
 “õniũ consensus Democratia tollendæ causã ad primatum
 “euocauerint, lubens animi nostrĩ strenuè renuentis temperabo
 “impetũ, et sedulò impendã curam, vt Reip. (si vobis minũs
 “possim singulis) totj satisfaciã. Hic ego non ita existimo
 “opportunũ, progressũ nostrorũ aduersarijs, curã imperij
 “promiscuam et indigestam collaudantib⁹ respondere, aut stat⁹
 “Monarchici necessitatẽ efferentib⁹ assentari: Disceptionũ
 “vestrarũ non accessi iudex, accersor jmperator; Amori
 “vestro (Viri nobis adprimè chari) lubens tribuo gloria

119 quã] quã in original: in such cases the accent has been omitted in printing.
 126 PAGES 8-9, headlines: 'The Princes private enstallment.'

" nostræ ortũ, progressũ augustũ atq̃ gloriosũ à vobis
 " ex officio vestro exigere, præter amorẽ nostrum fore nõ
 " arbitror. Tyrãnidem non profiteor, j̃mperiũ exercebo. Cujus
 " fæliciores processus vt promoueantur, atq̃ indiès stabiliant̃
 " æris magis quàm oris debetis esse prodigi. Quarè primitias
 " amoris, atq̃ officij vestri statuo extemplò exigendas, nè
 " aut ipse sine autoritate imperare, aut imperium sinè
 " gloriâ capessisse videar. Πολιτεῖαν Atheniensem sequimur,
 " cujus ad normam Ego ad munus regiũ jàm suffectus,
 " Mineruæ, Vulcano et Prometheo sacra cū ludorum
 " Curatorib⁹ prò moris vsu, primâ meâ in his sacris
 " autoritate fieri curabo. Interim vero (Viri nostrâ
 " autoritate adhuc majores) juxtâ prædictæ Reipublicæ
 " j̃magine choragos, seu adjutores desidero, qui nõ tantũ
 " ludis præponantur, sed et liberalitate prò opũ ratione
 " in Reipublicæ impensas vtentes, ex ære publico præmia partĩ
 " proponant, partim de suo j̃nsumant, hoc nomine quod illorũ
 " sint præfecti. Quæ alia vestri sunt officij, moniti
 " præstabitis, quæ amoris, vltro (vti spero) offeretis.

150

This was counted sufficient for his priuate jntallmente, but
 with all it was thought necessary y^t some more publicke notice
 hereof should be giuen to the whole Vniuersitie, with more
 solemnitie, and better fashion; yet before they would venter
 to publish their priuate jntendements, they were desirous to
 knowe what authoritie & jurisdiction would be graunted
 them, what money allowed them towards the better goinge
 thorough with that they had beguine. And not longe after the
 whole company of the Batchelours sent 2 bills to the M^{rs} fire, y^e one P. 9
 crauinge duety and alleageance, y^e other money & maintenance, jn
 mañer & forme followinge:

160

The cōpye of a Bill sent by y^e Lord Elect, and
 y^e whole company of y^e Batchelours to y^e M^{rs}
 fire, crauinge their duety, and alleageance.

170

Not doubtinge of those ceremonious and outward duetyes, w^{ch}
 your selues (for example sake) will perfourme, Wee Thomas
 Tucker, with y^e rest of y^e Bacchelours are bold to entreat,

141 atq̃] in the original the q̃ tends to have a grave rather than an acute accent.

but as Thomas Lrd Elect wth y^e rest of our Councill are ready to expect, that no Tutor, or Officer whatsoever shall at any time, or vpon any occasion jntermeddle, or partake with any Scholler, or youth whatsoever, but leauinge all matters to the discretion of our selues, stand to those censures and judgements which Wee shall giue of all offenders y^t are vnder our gouernente in causes appertaininge to our government. Allwayes promisinge a carefull readinesse, to see schollerlike exercise performed, and orderly quietnesse mayntained in all sortes; This as Wee promise for our owne partes, so Wee would willingly desire y^t you should promise the performance of y^e rest for your partes, accordinge to y^t bountye & loue which allready you haue shewed Vs.

Yours

190

Thomas Tucker.

Joseph Fletcher.

Thomas Downer.

Iohn Smith.

Rouland Iuxon.

Richard Baylye.

Iohn Huckstepp.

Richard Holbrooke.

Iames Bearblocke.

Iohn Towse.

Iohn English.

This Bill subscribed wth all their handes was seene & allowed by all the M^{rs}, who promised rather more then lesse, then that w^{ch} was demaunded. But concerninge y^e other Bill for Subsidyes it was answered, that it was not in their power to graunt it w^{thout} y^e Præsident, whose cominge home was euery day expected: against w^{ch} time it was prouided, and deliuered vnto him; Who, together wth the 10 Seniors, was loath to graunt any thinge till they were certified what sportes should bee, of what quality, & charge, that so they might y^e better proportion y^e one to y^e other, y^e meanes to the matter: They were allso willinge to knowe what particular Meñ would take vpon them y^e care of furnishinge particular nightes For they would by no meanes relye vpon generall promises because they were not ignorant how that w^{ch} concerneth all in generall P. 10 is by no mañ in speciall regarded. Wherefore they beinge somewhat although not fully satisfied in their [mindes] Demaundes by some

of y^e M^{rs}, whom they seemed chiefly to trust wth y^e whole businesse the Bill was againe perused, and euery mañ ceazed in manner and forme followinge.

The cōpye of an auncient Act for taxes and subsidyes made in y^e rayg^e of our Prædecessor of famous memorye in this Parliament, held in aula regni y^e vjth of Nouember 1577. and now for Our self newly ratified and published, anno regni j^o. Nouemb. 7^o. 1607. 220

Because all louinge & loyall Subjects, doe owe not onely themselves, but also their landes, liuinges, goodes, and whatsoever they call theirs, to y^e good of y^e Coñonwealth and estate, vnder w^{ch} they peaceably enjoy all. It is farther enacted that no mañ dissemble his estate, or hide his abilitye, but be willinge at all times to pay such duetyes, taxes, and subsidies as shall be lawfully demaunded, & thought reasonable without y^e hinderance of his owne estate, vpon payne of forfettinge himself, and his goodes whatsoever.

Domus—vj^{li} xiiij^s iiij^d—more—ij^{li} xvj^s j^d 230

M ^r Præsidents _____	xl ^s	M ^r Rich _____	xx ^s
M ^r Vicepræsident. _____	x ^s	M ^r Nash _____	xx ^s
M ^r Raynsby _____	xx ^s	M ^r Sprott _____	x ^s
M ^r Lee _____	xx ^s	M ^r May _____	xx ^s
M ^r Sone _____	x ^s	M ^r Washburne _____	v ^s
M ^r Laude _____	x ^s	M ^r Bell _____	xiiij ^s iiij ^d
M ^r Raulinson _____	xx ^s	M ^r Chadwell _____	x ^s
M ^r Cliffe _____	x ^s	M ^r Chamberlen _____	xx ^s
M ^r Boyle _____	x ^s	M ^r Swinerton se. _____	xx ^s
M ^r Androes _____	x ^s	M ^r Swinerton ju. _____	xx ^s
M ^r Sandsbury _____	x ^s	M ^r Phillips se. _____	xx ^s
M ^r Blagroue _____	x ^s	M ^r Phillips ju. _____	xx ^s
M ^r Salterne _____	x ^s	M ^r Dickinson _____	xx ^s
M ^r Barnard _____	x ^s	S ^r Smith _____	v ^s
M ^r Iuxon _____	x ^s	Cheney _____	x ^s
M ^r Lawson _____	v ^s	Dingly se. _____	vj ^s viij ^d
M ^r Iackson _____	vj ^s viij ^d	Peake _____	x ^s

213 *chiefly*] interlined above *wholy* deleted.

217 *rayg^e*] ~~g~~ altered from *n*.

230 the additional sum is added in another hand.

M ^r Tuer _____	vj ^s viij ^d	Hyggins _____	x ^s	
M ^r Loueden _____	vj ^s viij ^d	Anger _____	x ^s	
M ^r Tillesly _____	x ^s	Stanley _____	x ^s	250
		Hungerford _____	xv ^s	
S ^r Fletcher _____	x ^s	Dingly ju. _____	x ^s	P. 11
S ^r Downer _____	x ^s	Sackuile se. _____	x ^s	
S ^r Smith _____	x ^s	Sackuile ju. _____	x ^s	
S ^r Iuxon _____	x ^s	Nedham _____	x ^s	
S ^r Baylie _____	x ^s	Allworth _____	x ^s	
S ^r Huckstepp _____	x ^s	Alford _____	x ^s	
S ^r Holbrooke _____	x ^s	Morgan _____	x ^s	
S ^r Bearblock _____	x ^s	Chadwell _____	x ^s	
S ^r Towse _____	x ^s	Clarke _____	x ^s	260
English _____	vj ^s viij ^d	Leedes se. _____	xv ^s	
Steeuens _____	v ^s	Leedes ju. _____	xv ^s	
Blagroue _____	vj ^s viij ^d	Hereford _____	x ^s	
Virtue _____	v ^s	Beauance _____	x ^s	
Hudson _____	v ^s	Brigden _____	v ^s	
Clarke _____	ij ^s vj ^d	Higgs _____	v ^s	
Alder _____	vj ^s viij ^d			
	Nailor _____		v ^s	
	Dale _____		v ^s	
	Cooper _____		ij ^s vj ^d	270
	Williamson _____		v ^s	
	Wrenn _____		v ^s	
	Grice _____		v ^s	
	Rylie _____		ij ^s vj ^d	
	Rippin _____		ij ^s vj ^d	
	Harris _____		iiij ^s iiij ^d	
	Langly _____		ij ^s vj ^d	
	Iustice _____		iiij ^s iiij ^d	
	Suñā _____		12 ^{li} - xiiij ^s - vij ^d	

Though y^e whole company had thus largely contributed towards 280
y^e ensuing sports, yet it was found that when all things
necessary should be layed together a great some of money
would be wantinge; and therefore a course was thought vpon

of sendinge out priuie Seales to able & willinge Gentlemeñ w^{ch} had biñe sometimes Fellowes or Coñoners of y^e Colledge, y^t it would please them to better y^e stocke, and out of their goodwill contribute somwhat towardes y^e Princes Reuelles. y^e forme of this writt was in manner followinge.

The Superscription.

To our trustye, and welbeloued, N: N.
Knight, or Esquier &c.

290

P. 12



Trusty and welbeloued wee greet you well. Although there bee nothinge more against our minde then to be drawne into any course that may burden our loyall Subjects, Yet such is our estate at this time in regard of y^e great and vident occasions fallinge and growinge dayly vpon vs without time or respiration, as wee shalbe forced præsently to disburse greater somes of money then is possible for vs to prouide by any ordinarye meanes, or to want wthout great præiudice. Seing as well y^e fame of our Kingdome in y^e entertaynment of forraine 300 Princes & Embassadors, as y^e safetie of our owne person, and y^e whole Coñon wealth for the præuentinge of warrs

and tumultes, likely to ensue, consisteth in y^e wealth of our coffers, as much as in any one meanes whatsoeuer. In which consideration, wee thinke it needlesse to vse any more argumentes from such a Prince to such a Subiect, but y^t as our necessitie is y^e only cause of our request, so your loue, and duty must be y^e cheife motiue of your ready performance and helpe in furnishinge these our wantes, not only wth your person, but wth your purse in your owne absence; A matter wherof we make no doubt, beinge fully perswaded of your seruice & fidelitie. Therefore our will and pleasure is that præsently vpon y^e receipt hereof you cause a so^me of money accordinge to y^r abilitie, & greatnesse of y^r loue, to bee deliuered to Thomas Clarke whom we haue appointed to be our Collector in y^e County of Middlesex; the lone wherof only we desire to be vntill y^e next great yeare of Plato, then to be j^mediatly repayd by vs or our successors to you or y^r Assignes y^t shall then demaund it.

310

Giuen vnder our priuie Seale at our Pallace of S^t Johns in Ox^en, the seuenth of December in the first yeare of our rayne. 1607.

320

P. 13

The names of those who were serued wth this writt, and who most willingly obeyed vpon the receipt

*thereof, were these followinge.

S^r Robert Chamberlen

who contributed _____	ij ^{li}	M ^r Lydall _____	xx ^s
S ^r William Paddy _____	ijj ^{li}	M ^r Barklye _____	xx ^s
S ^r George Wright _____	xx ^s	M ^r Kiete _____	xx ^s
M ^r Doctor Perin _____	xx ^s	M ^r Hugh May _____	xx ^s
M ^r Doctor Searchfield _____	xx ^s	M ^r Martin _____	x ^s
M ^r Doctor Warner _____	x ^s	M ^r Wilmont _____	x ^s
M ^r Hawlye _____	xx ^s	M ^r Bowstred _____	x ^s
M ^r Whitlock _____	xxx ^s		

330

Sūma _____ xvj^{li}—x^s—o

For all these Subsidies at home, and helpes abroad, yet it was founde y^t in y^e ende there would rather be want (as indeed

321 PAGE 13, headline: '*Privie Seales sent forth.*' Right margin headed: '*S^t. Andrewes Day*' (30 November).
335 added in a different hand. *December*] sic, for *November* (cf. l. 220).

*Others were
rued, and bragd
it as though
ey had giuen
at sent nothing.

it hapned) then any superfluitye, and therfore y^e Prince tooke order wth the Bowers to send out warrantes to all y^e Tenantes & other frendes of y^e Colledge, y^t they should send in extraordinary ³⁴⁰ prouision against euery Feast, w^{ch} accordingly was perfourmed; Some sendinge money, some Wine, some Venison, some other prouision, euery one accordinge to his abilitye.

All thinges beinge thus sufficiently (as it was thought) prouided for; y^e Councill table, wth y^e Lord himself mett together to nominate Officers, & to appoynt the day of y^e Princes publike installment w^{ch} was agreed should be on S^t Andrews day at night; because at that time y^e Colledge allso was to chouse their new officers for y^e yeare followinge.

Now for y^t they would not playnely & barely jnstall him ³⁵⁰ without any farther ceremonies, it was thought fitt that his whole ensuinge Regiment (for good lucke sake) should be consecrated to y^e Deitie of Fortune, as y^e sole Mistres & Patronesse of his estate, and therfore a Schollerlike deuise called Ara Fortunæ was prouided for his installment; w^{ch} was perfourmed in manner & forme followinge.

ARA FORTVNÆ.

P. 14

Inter-locutores.

<i>Princeps.</i>	<i>Rusticus.</i>	
<i>Fortuna.</i>	<i>Stultus.</i>	360
<i>Tolmæa.</i>	<i>Rebellis jus.</i>	
<i>Thesaurarius.</i>	<i>Secundus.</i>	
<i>Camerarius.</i>	<i>Tertius.</i>	
<i>Iurisconsultus.</i>	<i>Quartus.</i>	
<i>Philosophus.</i>	<i>Nuncius.</i>	

Prologus.

Si grandiora hîc aliquis expectet sciat,
 Hæc esse regni initia, priuato larj
 Dicata, nondum prodit in apertum labor ;
 Fortuna tantum Principem nostrum erigit ; 370
 Augustiora forsàn erectus dabit.

Exit.

357 PAGE 14, headline: 'The Princes publike installment call'd Ara fortunæ.'
 Left margin headed: 'St Andrewes | Day.'
 358-838 HAND B. The title, l. 357, seems most likely in hand A, but it is not possible to be certain.

Actus primus.

P. 15

Scena prima.

*Incred. tres (ciues) scholares de statu
nuper instituti imperij discipulantes.*

- Primus.* Saluete amici, fausta sit uobis dies :
Fæliciter certè obuam uobis dedi :
Quodnam refertur hisce de rebus nouum ?
- Tertius.* Ego mehercle jamdiu nihil audio : 380
Omnia sopita, sic mihi uidetur, jacent.
- Primus.* An ergò princeps qui modo electus fuit
Commune totâ à plebe suffragium ferens
Tantilli honorem tantum et applausum facit ?
Vbi priscus ardor mentis effræni impetu
Rapiens honores patriæ ex almo sinu ?
Tum quisq; vitæ prætulit regnum suæ :
Homines honorem, non petijt homines honor.
An renuit iste noster oblatum decus ?
Illos spernit à quibus honorem tulit ? 390
- Secundus.* Et uos et illud credo. *Tert:* Non censes benè
Nec uos nec illud respuit, mihi credite.
- Primus.* Quin ergo profert semet in apertum diem ?
Et adhuc recentem legibus firmat statum ;
Vt tanti oportet corporis uerum caput ?
- Secundus.* Fæliciozem credo πολιτείαν fore
Capite vacante, si uoces Regem caput.
- Primus.* Caue loquaris. *Secund.* Imò ego hoc iterum loquar
Tantumne uires populus ignorat suas ?
Vt subdat uni colla tot capiti ? An feret 400
Multis ut unus ciuibus ciuis suis
Imperet ? An æquum est ? Nec uideo quiuis homo
Cur tibi, mihiue, tibiue prælatus siet.
Egòne liber memet alicujus uiri
Præbebo seruum ? Potiùs immersum mari
Dominum uidebo. *Prim:* Ferre non possum ampliùs
Illicita uerba hæc. *Secund:* Non feres ? Nolens feres
Nisi uis abire. *Prim:* Læsa majestas reum
Te faciet, atq; non tegam crimen tuum.

- Secundus.* Tu non teges? quæso tege stultitiam tuam 410
Si poteris. *Primus.* Anne crimini probra adjicis?
- Secundus.* Quidni merenti? *Tert:* Sistite duellum uiri P. 16
Tu nimis es atrox, tuq̄ uiolentus nimis
Sine rege poterit esse sat fælix status;
Nec Rex nocebit interim. *Secund:* Multum nocet.
- Primus.* Multum juuabit. *Tert:* Comprimate vosmet parum
Haud vlla seruat jura popularis status,
Seruant Tyranno subditi strictè nimis
Si regnet aliquis, faciet ad libitum suum:
Si quis quietè regnat, et leges docet 420
Animo ministrans jura sedato et pio,
Prodesse multum publicæ hic poterit rei
Sed iste sermo vix decet, minimè licet
Periculosum est de viris magnis loqui.
Proinde tu Philarche de socio meo
Si nolis hujus, vel mei causa, tace.
Quæ loquitur iste loquitur irâ percitus
Ni mutet animum fiet exitio sibi.
- Ingrid: Nuncius à foro.*
- Nuncius.* Viri quid agitis principe vocante? An nouum 430
Nescitis istud? *Tert:* Nouimus certè nihil.
Ergò quid agitur? *Nunc:* Ille qui princeps fuit
Nuper creatus, vix sibi firmum satis
Credens futurum regimen à vobis datum,
Et turbidorum pessimam inuidiam timens;
Sacras ad ædes ire Fortunæ parat;
Consulere Numen, facere quod numen jubet
Si det tenere, si modò eripiat dea
Abijcere Regnum statuit, et sceptrum suum:
Nec sine Deorum numine imperio frui. 440
- Tertius.* Consilium iniuit optimum: faustum siet
Comitemur ergò Principem ad templum Deæ.
Exeunt, manet secundus (Misanax).
- Scena 2^{da}:*
Secundus solus
Sacras ad ædes ire Fortunæ parat?
Consulere Numen facere quod Numen jubet?

Quod Numen? En Fortuna. Sed qualis Dea?
 Iniqua, fallax, cæca, sed quosnam juuat?
 Fortuna iniqua est, penitus indignis dabit: 450
 Fortuna fallax, summa speranti negat:
 Fortuna cæca, nō vidit quosnam erigat:
 Fortuna fatua maxime fatuis fauet.
 At nunc meipsum cogitem? Qualis sum homo? P. 17
 Minora mereor quam ille: Sors plura ingeret;
 Non spero: at aperit nulla speranti manum.
 Nec sapio multum: Sed sapit quem illa eligit:
 Quin mihi vel æquè vel magis regnum velit
 Fortuna quam isti; Non ego regnum improbo
 Nisi regentis gratiâ, quem pergrauem 460
 Licentiâq; grauius inimicum meæ
 Noui futurum. Sed si ego regnum occupem,
 Quantum probabo regna? Pròh quantum velim
 Reges colendos? Optimus regum est status:
 Sed an ego videar aptus vt regno fruam?
 Aptus, an ineptus? sors faciet aptum satis.
 Quin ergò amicos convoco, et socios meos?
 Adeoq; templum? Jam ecce vestrum Principem
 Præuenio. si Sors faueat ego princeps ero.
 O quam decebunt Sceptra regalem hanc manum? 470
 Nostrum corona quam bene ornabit caput?
 Jam video quendam flexo adorantem genu:
 Alium offerentem dona, fundentem preces:
 Amoveo ego illum, ac alteri aurem præbeo.
 Sed hora abit, fugio, volito, regnum petens.

Exit.

Scena 3^{ta}:

Ingred: Tolmæa Fortunæ sacerdos

sola: et dein Fortuna intus.

Tolmæa. Hæc illa toties principum donis ducum 480
 Spolijs opimis aucta Fortunæ domus.
 Hic ara stat magnifica, quam totus colit
 Mundus, sacriscq; adornat humanum genus.
 Hic orbis est thesaurus, hic honor et labor,

452 *vidit*] sic, probably for *videt*,

Copia et egestas, spes, metus, mala cum bonis
 Nomine sub vno militant, Dextram bonis
 Plenam merenti porrigit, læuam malis
 Grauibus onustam præbet indigno. Suum
 Cuiq̄ tribuit : Vtq̄ Iustitiæ Dea
 Cæca est, vt omnes fronte et aspectu pari 490
 Excipiat. Ita Fortuna vt interna optimè
 Perpendat hominum merita, non oculos habet ;
 Externa ne respiceret, et notis daret
 Bona, quæ merenti dare vel ignoto decet. P. 18
 Si quando stultis faueat, hoc æquum putat.
 Qui se iuuare nesciunt, miseros iuuat
 Natura quos afflixit, hæc sorte erigit.
 Vna dea premente, Dea iuuat altera.

Fortuna intus.

Fortuna. Tolmæa. *Tolm:* Quæ diuina vox aures ferit ? 500
Fort: Tolmæa, nolo conspici, timidi, rudes,
 Vilesq̄ veniunt. *Tolm:* Iure si nomen mihi
 Tolmæa, sancti numinis iussa exequar.

Scena 4.^{ta}.

Incred: 2^{us}: (ciuium) (Misanax) cum
 tribus Rebellibus.

Rebell: 1^{us}: Hùc usq̄ satis audactè aggressi sumus
 Opus rebelle ; sed quis intrabit prior
 Templum ? quis aras tanget illotâ manu ?
Secundus. Cur nominasti Tempa ? sunt lapides rudes, 510
 Quos demoliri possumus forti manu.
Tertius. Non ego Senatam metuo, splendorem tamen
 Deæ reuereor. *Reb:* 4^{us}: Sit Dea, at cæca est Dea:
 Quæ scelera non obseruat. *Tolm:* O ingens scelus!
 Malo malus quam dispar ? Hic pauidè tremit
 Ille impudenter fulminat. Neutri fauet
 Fortuna ; Tantum re bona audaces iuuat.
Secundus. Vel nos sequimini vestra qui fugitis bona.
Tolmæa. Apagite vecors turba, malesana, insolens,
 Morientur omnes si quis admoueat pedem. 520
Primus. Ignosce sacrum Numen. *Tolm:* Ego non sum Dea

Ego sum Sacerdos, quæ Deæ jussa explico :
Iramq̄ doceo, si quis accedat, perit.

Tertius. O parce sancta Virgo. *Secund:* Cur alijs licet
Intrare Templum, et ampla Fortunæ bona
Auferre, nobis non licet? *Reb:* 4^{us}: Cur nos facit
Seruos, egenos? Liberi nati sumus.

Tolm: Bona mala fiunt, si quis vtatur malè
Natura libertate donauit suos,
Licentiamq̄ vendicant vitæ malæ.

53°

Reb: 5^{us}: Cur Dea seuera vertere in pejus sinit
Fatum, quod immutabile et constans foret

Tolm: Mutantur homines, fata non mutant, suam

Sibi quisq̄ sortem perficit bene, si bonus :

P. 19

Malè si malus : Fortuna dat tantum manu

Quod facta vestra postulant. *Reb:* 3^{us}: Cur jam locat
In ciuitate libera imperij statum?

Secundus. Aut cur Tyrannum instituit alienum, exterum ?

Si regem oportet esse, de nostro grege

Exurgat, et parebimus. *Tolm:* Primum decet

54°

Parere, ut imperare discatis bene

Accipere lætè principem vulgi est opus,

Eligere, et instituere Fortunæ datur.

Reb: 4^o: Fortuna vox est nuda. *Reb:* 5^{us}: Stultorum Dea.

Reb: 3^{ius} Inane Numen. *Reb:* 2^{us}: Ventus inconstans. *Reb:* 4^{us}: Nihil.

Tolmæa. Vos sentietis aliquid, inuiti licet :

Semper feretis sortis aduersæ jugum.

Cur pæna tarda est ? musica incantans sonet ?

Hærete fixi, donec imponam mala

Quæ liber animus horreat. Fixi state ?

55°

Qui re secundâ fruitur, et quærit tamen

Meliora quam quæ possidet, quærit mala.

Dat Reb: 5^o: *Tuditem.* A Beetle.

Reb: 5^{us}: Heu mihi, quid humeros opprimens gressum impedit ?

Tolm: Miseria, sarcina grauis, hanc sortem cape.

Dat Secundo, flagrum, a carter's whippe.

Secundus. Heu mihi, quid ambos in luto figit pedes ?

Tolm: Miseria, terræ filia, hanc sortem cape.

Dat tertio Pyrabolam, a Smiths hammer.

Tert: Heu mihi, quis aures raucus obtundit sonus
Tolm: Miseria sonitus pessimus, ² hanc ¹ sortem cape.

560

Dat Quarto Supparum. a Coblers apron.

Quartus. Heu mihi, quid vrget latera? quid lumbos textit?

Tolm: Miseria durum vinculum, ² hanc ¹ sortem cape.

Et cum nequitiae quisq̄ constituit suae
 Finem, miserijs dabit et his finem Dea.
 At scelera si pergatis hunc uitae exitum
 Accipite, sic irata decernit Dea
 Si quis recuset, sors quod imposuit, pati;
 Fortasse grauius reddit, haud onus excutit.

570

Exit.

Secundus. Quisvideor? *Quart:* O quid fio? *Prim:* Quod monstrum gero?

Tert: Quid dextra tractat. *Prim:* Quid sibi hic funis uelit.

Miserè perimus singuli. *Quart:* Nulli sumus.

Secundus. Serò dolemus, remedium potius malis

Quæramus, et quod quilibet vellet sibi

Id sese habere credat. Ita nemo miser

Ambire regna placuit, et quoddam dedit

Fortuna regnum singulis, mihi contigit

Regimen equorum quos flagro, ut sceptro rego.

P. 20

580

Quartus. Si nominare calceos homines licet

Et turba quædam calceo peior bono

Qui non aquam sic sorbet, vt vinum viri:

Et inter alios ego magistratum gero:

Nam corrigo malos vt magistratus solent.

Primus. An nullus ego sum? Sylva mihi quæuis cadit

Magnæq̄ trabes, sub mea dextra tremunt.

Secundus. Dum quisq̄ laudat quod suum est pulchra omnia.

Tertius. Ne plura, ne pejora succedant mala

Patiamur ista, ne quoq̄ hic funis premat.

590

Secundus Quem sors minatur dura, si incepto gradu

Pergamus, ergo pessimam sortem, omnia

Ferendo nos vincemus. ita forsân Dea

Tandem misericors exitum imponet malis.

561, 564 the superior numerals are a direction to invert the order of the words.
 593 nos] interlined, apparently in another hand.

Primus. Sic, sic eat, ferendo fit leuius malum.

Exeunt.

Scena quinta.

*Ingred: Princeps cum Thesaurario, Camerario,
Iurisconsulto, Philosopho, Rustico, Stulto.*

Princeps. Huc vsq̄ Ciues me renitentem licèt 600

Traxistis, iterum dico, traxistis, prece
Confiteor, vt tam triste susciperem jugum
Quod nullus humerus perferat, nullus labor
Sustentet. Amor est vester, ast onus est amor
Cum grauius vrget. Munus agnosco datum,
Sed munere frui metuo, nec statuo frui
Diuina nisi vox aliqua confirmet ratum
Quod vestra vox decreuit. Hæc ergò est dies

Hæc hora quâ Fortuna consulitur, Dea
Benignitatis. *Thesaur:* Quam licèt cæcam vocent 610

Quidam, videbit, et coronabit tua
Excelse princeps merita. *Princ:* Non merita audio,
Accipio amorem. *Camer:* Noster à meritis amor;
Testatur acclamantis os plebis tuum
Honore dignum nomen, imperio locum.

Princeps. At sæpe plebs extollit indignos; Malè
Meruisse videor, voce si populi regam.

Thesaur: Etiam senatus, te tuo imperio lubens
Subdit Senatus. *Prin:* Pergo, sed timido pede.

Ingred. Tolmæa: Fortuna intus. 620

Fortuna. Tolmæa. *Tolm:* Quid me Numen augustum iubet?

Fortun: Adsunt potentes, faueo, tu sacra accipe. P. 21

Princeps Pergite Sodales, primus ego vestra fui
Electione, sed adero sorte vltimus.
Alijs honorem præripere nolo. Dea
Si me leuabit onere quam gratè fruar

618 *senatus, te*] this is the original reading as written by the scribe. Another hand has made the obvious correction of *te* into *se*, and has also altered the first word, apparently by crossing out *nat* and interlining what looks like *ne*. It is just possible, however, that these letters may stand for *ue* and that it was intended to alter the *t* to *r* (there seems to be more than mere crossing out here), giving the reading *seuerus*. In that case, of course, the comma should have been deleted.

Tranquillitate pristina? Mallem loco
Humili potentes colere, quam summo colj.
Invidia regnum sequitur, anxietas thronum.

Camerar. Adest Sacerdos, sacra peragantur Deæ?

630

Philosopho. Sacrata Virgo cujus ad nutum patent
Augusta templa, læta conspicitur Dea ;
Intrare liceat, liceat ante aras pia
Offerre dona. *Tolm.* En ipsa vos facilis Dea
Præsentia dignatur. *Philos.* O Numen sacrum ?
O Diua summè præpotens cujus bonis
Hic totus orbis plenus est cujus manu
In alta surgunt infimi, summi cadunt ;
Nos supplicantes fronte pacata aspice.
Alij Mineruam prædicēt, alij Iouem,
Apollinem alij Delphicum votis colant,
Alij Lyæum perciti furijs canant,
Alij sequantur Romulum ; Nos te Deam
Fortuna facimus, et damus cælo locum.

640

Thesaurar. Audi precantes facilis et fælix tuis
Adsis benigna fronte, mea dona accipe.

Offert thura.

Camerar. In signum honoris, et triumphantis Deæ

Semper virentem frondibus laurum fero

Offert sertum laureum.

Princeps Ego solis vmbra splendidæ lucis notam.

Offert Solis imaginem.

Philosop: Ego laudis hymnum. *Iurisc:* Maris ego et Terræ globum

650

Quoniam per orbem summa majestas patet.

Rust. et Stul: Et nos coronas purpura intextas damus.

Tolm. Et ego liquores fundo, sic pietas micat.

Sic ardet amor, et splendet officij jubar

Valuere dona vestra, sacrificium placet.

Mitis sinistram diua conclusit manum,

Dextramq; aperuit, tribuat vt tantum bona.

Ordine venite : manibus impositis rotæ

Accipite sortem singuli, verum prius

Solenne votum genibus inflexis date,

Vt quisq; viuat sorte contentus sua

Semperq; causa pergat audacter bona

Nec murmurantes Diua nec timidos feret.

660

Omnes. Iuramus, ita Fortuna nos seruet bona.

Tolmæa. Fortuna quoniam cæca decernit sua
Vt nemo videat, antequam teneat bona.

Iuriscon: Concede Dea sacrata mea vt vtar bene *Post varios humani-*
Quæcunq; fuerit sorte. *Tolm:* Iustitiam cole *tatis motus Iuriscon-*
Iuridice, miseros adiuua, causam bonam *sulto ceditur.*
Defende, rectè vteris, à dextra sede
Tibi nunc dierum cuncta succedunt bene. 670

Iuriscon: Iuridicus ego sum? Iura qui loquitur suum
Cuiq; tribuit, afficit pæna malos.
Fungi videtur munere in terris Dei

Philosop: Quis ego? *Tolm:* Philosophus, siue quis vates, tua
Sedes sinistra est, non quod indignum reor
Sede meliori, sed Deæ placuit, locos
Vt alij adornent, ut alios ornent loci.

Philosophus. Contentus esse debeo, voti memor.

Quoddam poësis Numen, imperium tenet
Philosophia summum mentis affectus regit.

680

Motus rebelles frænât, hoc regnum voco,
Scientiæ sors dura, difficilis, scio,
Sed pulchra tamen est, et placet abundè sibi
Placere vulgo non studet, et inde est minus
Accepta populo barbaro, inimicos habet
Doctrina nullos, præter ignaros, rudes,
Stupidosq;, quos Minerua non tinxit sale.

Loquatur ille multa, sed doctè parum
Causidicus, aurum congerat, sed non sibi

690

Auarus, alter asinus incedat tumens
Spolijs Leonis, nempe stultitiam tegat
Veste pretiosa, vile quam obsequium dedit
Per mille fraudes alter imperium petat;
Populiq; seruus fiat, vt dominum vocent
Alij sequantur alia, mihi mea sors placet.

Thesaur: Quæ sors mea est? *Tolm:* Crumena, quam patriæ bono
Claudere, aperire vicibus alternis decet;
Ne parcus in claudendo sic nimiùm caue
Ne in aperiendo prodigius. Sedem hîc cape
Nam sunt opes secunda Fortunæ bona. 700

Thesaur: Quidni vocarem prima? cum reliqua omnia

Fundata sint pecuniâ? Fulchrum est throni

Corona pacis neruus in bello, domi

Solamen et viaticum solum foris.

Alij sequantur alia, mihi mea sors placet.

Camerar: Fortuna nobis quid parat? *Tolm:* Clauem dedit

Tua cura Regis camera, quam custos vigil

P. 23

Seruato, ne quid Principem inopinum premat.

Non est labor seruilis, à dextrâ sede.

710

Camerar: Quem Diua mihi decernit accipio locum

Per me benignus Principis nostri fauor

Inclusus, aut emissus est, præsens ego

Splendore majestatis excelsæ fruar.

Alij sequantur alia, mihi mea sors placet

Tolmæ: Quis proximus? *Prin:* Ego vereor indignus, Dea

Cui tribuat aliquid. Si quid imponas graue

Succumbo, nisi tu fulcias, nisi tu iuues.

Tolmæa. Fortuna ridet, plaudite, coronam dedit

Turba popularis principem agnoscat suum :

720

Vrbs tota, ut æther audiat, lætis sonet

Vocibus et omne vulgus exclamet, regat ;

Vigeat, triumphet, viuat *Omnes.* O viuat diu.

Tolmæa. Ascende fausto numine, auspicijs bonis

Tu dextra, non locatus à dextrâ Deæ

Tibi cuncta donat, per tuas tradit manus

Quodcunq; gratum est, quicquid optari potest.

Princeps. Quem Numen assignauit, ascendo thronum

Tantumq; honorem munus agnosco Deæ

Quæ sacra faciam? quas tibi effundam preces?

730

Diunitati me dico totum tuæ

Tu regna data tuere commissum mihi

Populum gubernas; nisi tua, imperium manus

Confirmet, heu quam citius ascendo, ut cadam?

Tolmæ: Assurge Princeps, annuit votis Dea ;

Princeps. Assurgo, dumq; surgo, quam fio potens?

Quam subito totus mutor? En solito magis

Sunt oculi acuti, et auribus plura audio.

Hæ longiores sunt manus, et dum loquor

Velociores, ut scelus capiant, pedes.

740

Cor duplicatur, spiritus intus tument.
 Metuite Regem subditi : Officium tuum
 Perage Sacerdos. *Tolm:* Sors adhuc remanet duplex.

Rusticus. Imperia non sunt, non capit regnum duos
 Quodcunq̄ fuerit perferam. *Tolm:* Tandem ligo
 Contigit. *Rust:* Et illud non nouum sortis genus
 Non gloriosum, ²sed tamen tutum satis.
 Confiteor altum, ¹sed necessarium minus
 Non vnde cadat est, cum quis in terra jacet
 Simplex, apertus, rusticus, nescit dolos. 75°
 Si lucra sceleris non habet, nec habet scelus
 Ego viuo verè, qui manu viuo mea.

Per me potentes panem edunt, potum bibunt. P. 24
 Operam et laborem spondeo regi meo
 Alij sequantur alia, mihi mea sors placet.

Stult: Quæ nostra sors est ? quam diu voluens nihil
 Acquiro ? rursus scando, sine dubio potens
 Fiam ? Quid ? iterum voluitur. *Tol:* Multum studet
 Fortuna, tibi quid donet, et tandem caput
 Lepidum ministrat. *Stult:* Age Dea, sacerdos age. 76°
 Sum Stultus ergò ? Si nihil posthac loquar
 Quod sapiat aliquid, non erit crimen mihi
 Hoc imputandum. Repeto ne forte excidat.
 Si stultus ego sim, si nihil posthac loquar
 Quod sapiat aliquid, attamen pergam loqui :
 Fortasse plus lucrabor inscitiâ meâ,
 Quam plurimæ artes cum omnibus tricis suis.
 Tibi dico. *Philos:* Quid me prouocas solum ? lapis
 Stipes, inanis trunco, sub pedibus meis
 Spero sedebis, vt caput calcem. *Stult:* Quasi 77°
 Magis perfecto quilibet stultus sapit,
 Quàm vt se Philosopho jungat et egenis libris.
 Porrò Philosophus vnicum tantum potest
 Nutrire Stultum, plurimos Reges alunt.
 Si nil scio aliud, at scio potentes sequi
Philosophq̄. Stultitia quàm scientiam solam petiit
 Probrisq̄ lacerat ? *Stult:* Imo longè falleris :

747-8 the numerals direct transposition of the second halves of the lines.

Nam pileum istud (unicum exceptum volo)

Accommodari cuilibet capiti potest.

Quam se coaptat Rustico? jta me Sors juuet,

780

Melius quidem quam pileum ipsius decet

Egregie Censor, tu sapis duo nos sumus

Vos nobile genus non ferio; Crebrò tamen

Stultitia turres intrat, ingenium casas.

Thesaurar: O quanta Stulto sæpe libertas datur?

Quam multa tutò loquitur, vbi sapiens silet?

Stult: Expecto si quid ceciderit, Stultus rapit.

Camer: Meliora poma in ora porcorum cadunt.

Stultusq̄, vt aer, possidet quicquid vacat.

Tolm: Excelse princeps, quia Dea in terris Deum

790

Te statuit, ecce reliqua iudicio tuo

Relinquit, ut tu nempè pro libito in bonos

Præmia et honores conferas, reprimas malos

Consilia fortunabit etiamnum mala;

Dea auspicante perge sælici pede.

Princeps. Si quando fuero honoris accepti immemor,

P. 25

Subitò, vel horâ, tota majestas jacet.

Augustiora templa Fortunæ dico.

Nouos ministros voueo, cum sacro annuo

Et si quid aliud numen accipiet dabo.

800

Scena sexta.

Incred. Nuncius à foro.

Nuncius. Monarcha celebris ciuitas tota inonat

Clamore læto, plausibus resonat forum

Testatur æther gaudia, impatiens moræ

Plebs intueri Principis vultum cupit:

Adest Senatus, turba lictorum sequens

Expectat, omnes clamitant Regem date.

Princeps. Templum subintrent volumus, vt pauca eloquar.

809

Incred: 4^{er}: Senatores, cum 4 : Lictoribus coronam apportantibus

Princeps. Nec multa fari mihi libet, nec jam licet;

Breuiter habetis Principem, Regem, Ducem,

Quem colere, quem metuere, quem vestrum est sequi

Expecto amorem, quem nisi accipio metum

Impono, quod non impetro blandè, impero:

Placidè volentem duco, nolentem traho :
 Et frango quem non flecto. Non populi ut prius
 Fauore regnum nititur, nec jam amplius
 Agnosco vestrum munus imperium datum :
 Major potestas erigit, nutu Deæ 820
 Hoc regimen obtinemus, et nutu Deæ
 Hoc regimen exercebimus, rursus loquar
 Hoc regimen exercebimus forti manu
 Summo rigore : Et ista pro imperio satis
 Loquuta : Sequitur, quam quidem vellem magis
 Vox nostri amoris : Spondeo studium, fidem,
 Noctis vigilias, cura quas faciet ; Dies
 Labore plenos spondeo vestris bonis
 Pompas, triumphos gratiam in vestram paro :
 Promitto ludos, principem quicquid decet 830
 Regnante me vel fiet, aut fiet nihil.
 Hæc mea voluntas loquitur. *Omn:* O viuat diu
Exeunt.

Ἐπιλογίξει *Philosophus.* P. 26

Quod restat vnum hoc doctus à doctis peto
 Vnum à Philosophis Philosophus ; magnum nec est.
 Aduersa quoniam Sors mihi læuam dedit
 Benigniores vos mihi dextras date.

Exit.

Finis. 840

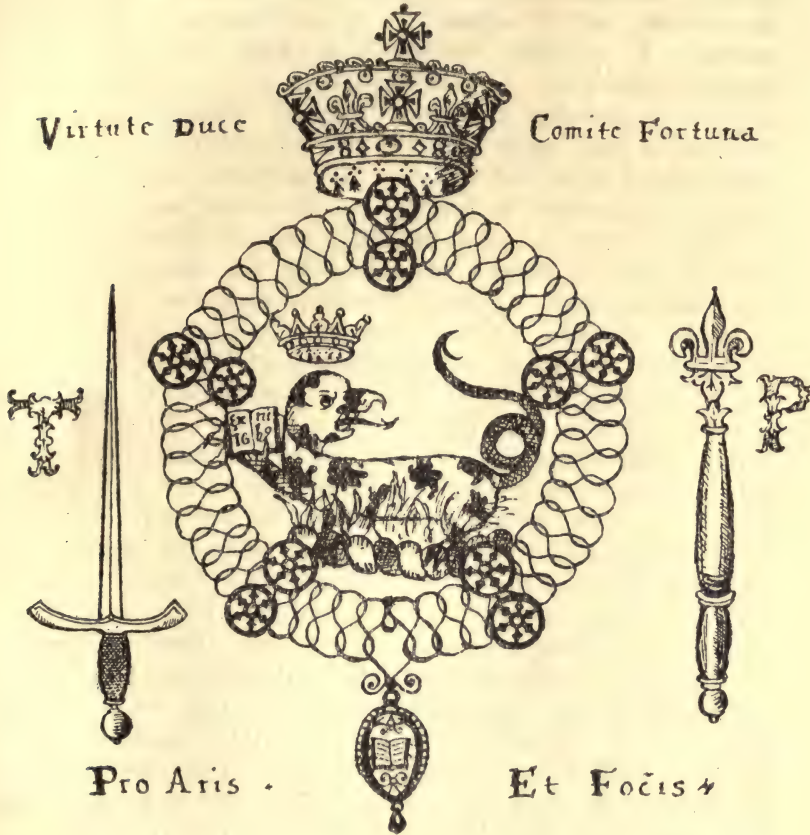
This Showe by our selues was not thought worthye of a stage
 or scaffoldes, and therfore after supper y^e tables were onlye
 sett together, w^{ch} was not done wthout great toyle & difficulty
 by reason of y^e great multitude of people (w^{ch} by y^e default of
 y^e Dore-keepers, and diuers others, euery mañ bringinge in his
 freind^e) had fild y^e Hall before wee thought of it. But for
 all this it begaïne before 8 of clock, and was well liked by y^e
 whole audience, who, how vnruley so euer they meante to bee
 afterwardes, resolued I thinke at first wth their good applause
 and quiet behaiour to drawe vs on so farr as Wee should not 850

bee able to retourne backwardes without shame & discredit. They gaue vs at y^e ende 4 seuerall & generall plaudites; at y^e 2 wherof y^e Canopie w^{ch} hunge ouer y^e Altare of Fortune (as it had biñe frighted wth y^e noise, or meante to signifie that 2 plaudites were as much as it deserued) suddenly fell downe; but it was cleanly supported by some of y^e standers by till y^e Company was voyded, y^t none but our selues tooke notice of it.

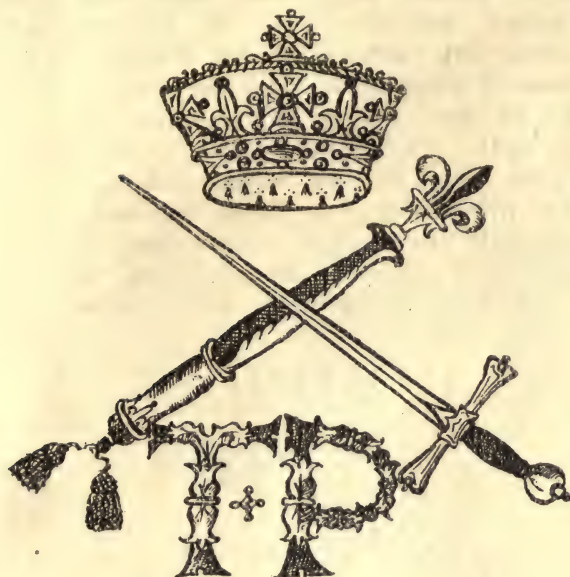
Some vpon y^e sight of this Showe (for y^e better eñoblinge of his person, and drawinge his pedigree euen from y^e Godes 860 because the Princes name was Tucker, and y^e last Prince before him was D^r Case) made this conceipt y^t Casus et Fortuna generunt *Τυχερον* Principem Fortunatum, So y^e one his Father, and y^e other his Mother;

Another accident worthy obseruation, (and w^{ch} was allso then obserued) was y^t y^e Foole carelesly sittinge downe at y^e Princes feete brake his staff in y^e midst; whence Wee could not but directly gather a verye ill omen, y^t y^e default and follye of some woulde bee y^e very breaknecke of our ensueinge P. 27 sports, w^{ch} how it fell out, I leaue to the censures of others; 870 our selues (I am sure) were guilty to our selues of many weaknesses and faultes, y^e number whereof [weak] were increased by y^e crossinge vntowardnesse, and backwardnesse of diuers of y^e Princes neerest followers, nay y^e Prince himself had some weaknesses w^{ch} did much præiudice his state, whereof y^e cheifest weere his openesse, and familiaritye wth all sortes, beinge vnwillinge to displease any, yet not able to please all. But to procede; On St Thomas day at night y^e Officers before elect were solemnly proclaimed by a Sergeant at armes, and an Herauld, y^e trompetts soundinge beetwixt 880 euery title. This Proclamation after it was read, was for a time hunge vp in y^e Hall, y^t euery mañ might y^e better vnderstande y^e qualitie of his owne place, and they y^t were of lower, or no place might learne what duety to perfourme to others;

The mañer whereof was as followeth.



Whereas by y^e contagious poyson, and spreadinge malice of some ill disposed persons, hath binne threatned, not onelye y^e daunger of subuertinge peaceable & orderlye proceedinges, but y^e allmost vtter annihilatinge of auncient & laudable customes, It hath binne thought conuenient, or rather absolutely necessarye for y^e auoydinge of a most daungerous ensuinge Anarchie a more settled order of gouernment for the better safetie of all well meaninge Subiects, and curbinge of discontented, headstronge persons should bee established. And whereas through wante of good lawes by wise & discreet Magistrates to bee duely and truely executed, a giddy conceipt hath posses't y^e mindes of manye turbulent spirites, of endueringe no superiour, hardly an æquall whereby y^e Coñon-wealth might growe to bee a manye-headed monster. It hath binne prouided by y^e staide and mature deliberations of well experienc't gouernours and prouident Counsellours, y^t one whose high desert's might P. 29 ansuere his high aduauncement should bee sett ouer all to y^e rulinge and directinge of all. Therefore by these præsentees bee it knowne vnto all of what estate or condicion soeuer whome it shall concerne y^t Thomas Tucker an honorable wise & learned Gentlemañ⁹¹⁰ to y^e great comeforte of y^e weale-publique from hence-forth to be reputed, taken and obayed for y^e true, onely & vndoubted Monarche of this reuellinge Climate, whome y^e generall consent and ioynte approbation of y^e whole Coñon-wealth hath inuested and crowned with these honours & titles followinge:

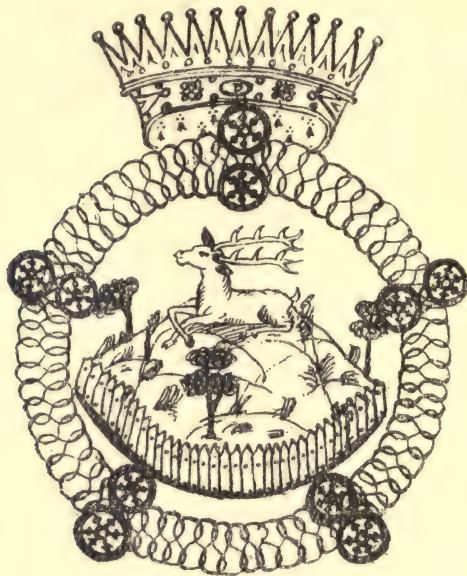


The most magnificent, and renowned Thomas, by y^e fauour of Fortune, Prince of Alba Fortunata, Lord S^t Iohns, high Regent of y^e Hall, Duke of S^t Giles, Marquesse of Magdalens, Land-⁹²⁰ graue of y^e Groue, County Palatine of y^e Cloisters cheife Bailiffe of y^e Beaumonts, high Ruler of Rome, Maister of the Mañor of *Waltham,* **Walton** Governour of Gloster greene, Sole Coñmaunder of all Tiltes, Turneaments, and Triumphes, Superintendent in all Solemnities whatsoeuer.

Now because they whom y^e vnknowne cares, & vnweildie ^{P. 30} burdens of a sole regiment shall relie vpon, neede extraordinary helpe in y^e^{ir} more then ordinarye affaires, Hee hath as well for y^e better discharge & ease of those royall dueties ⁹³⁰ (as it were) w^{ch} attend on his place, as for y^e auoindinge y^e odious & ingratefull suspition of a single dominion, and

private Tyrañye, selected and chosen vnto himself a graue, and learned assistance both for Councill and government, whom, and euery of w^{ch}, his Princely will is shall in y^{eir} seuerall places & dignities bee both honored and obeid, wth no lesse respect and obseruance then if himself were there præsent in person. And that carelesse ignorance may bee no lawfull excuse for y^e breach of his will therin hee hath appointed their seuerall names, and titles, wth y^{eir} subordinate Officers and Deputies to be signified & proclaimed to all his louinge and leige Subjects, in mañer followinge.

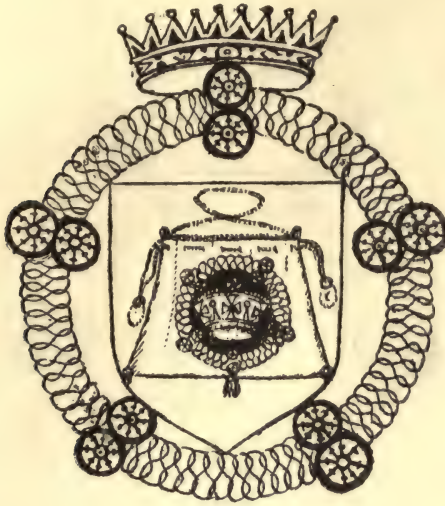
940



The right Gracious Iohn Duke of Groue-land, Earle de Bello-Monte, Baron Smith, cheife Ranger of y^e Wood's & Forrest's, great M^r of y^e Princes game, Hath for his subordinate Officers.

S^r Frauncis Hudson, Keeper of y^e Parkes, & Warder of y^e Warrens.

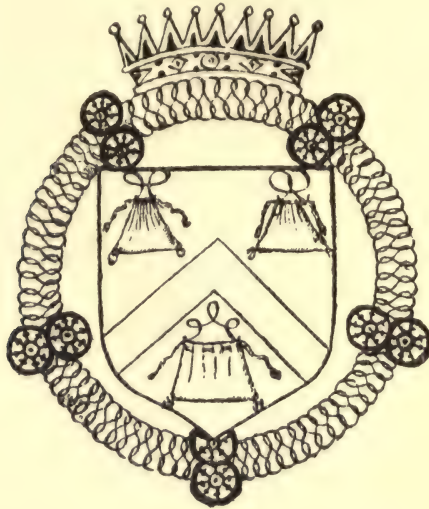
S^r Thomas Grice, Forrester, & Sargeant of y^e Wood-howse.



The right honourable Rowland Lord Iuxon, Lrd. Chauncelour, Keeper of
y^e great Seale, Signer of all publicke Charters, allower of all 95^o
Priuilleges, hath for his subordinate Officers.

S^r William Dickenson, M^r of y^e Requests, & y^e Princes Remembrancer ;

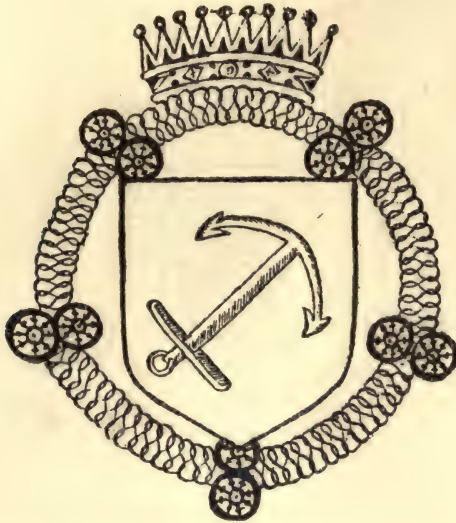
S^r Owen Vertue, Clarke of y^e Signet, and Chafer of Waxe



The right honourable Thomas Lrd. Downer, Lrd. high Treasurer Receauer generall of all Rents, Reuenues, Subsidies, belonginge by Nature, custome, or accident to y^e Prince; y^e great Payemaster of all necessary charges appertayninge to y^e Court, hath for his subordinate Officers.

S^r Iohn Williamson Steward of y^e Howsehold, Disburser for y^e Familie.

S^r Christopher Wrenn Cofferer, and Clarke of y^e Exchequer.



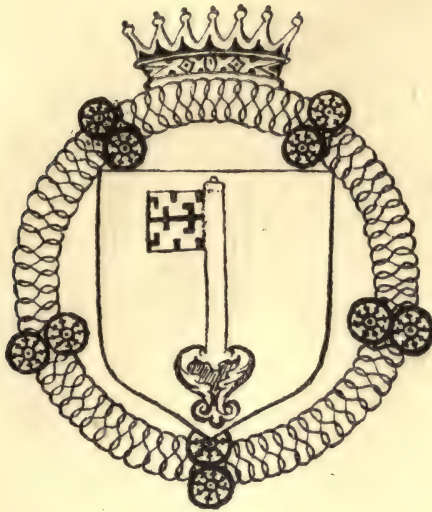
The right honourable Ioseph Lrd. Fletcher, Lrd. high Admirall;
great Comaunder of all y^e narrow seas, floods, and passages ; Suruayer
of y^e Nauye, Mayster of y^e Ordinance, hath for his subordinate
Officers. S^r Stephan Angier, Warden of y^e Cinque Port's, and Victualer
of y^e Fleet ;
S^r Anthony Steeuens Captayne of y^e Guard.



The right honourable Richard Lord Baylie, Lord high Marshall, Præsident of all Tiltes, and Turneament's, Coñmand^r in all Triumphes, Suppressor of suddayne tumultes, Supervisor 97^o of all games, and publique pastimes, hath for his subordinate Officers.

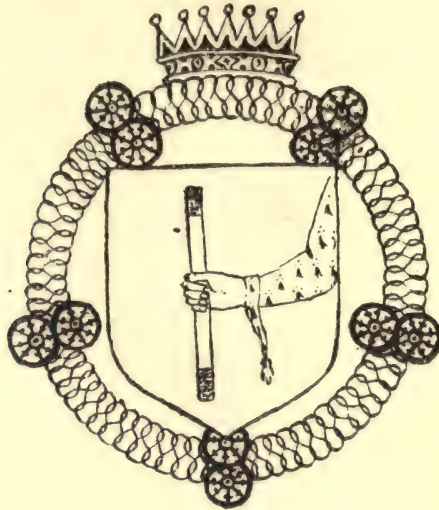
S^r William Blagroue M^r of y^e Reuells :

S^r Iohn Hungerford, Knight Marshall, seure Coñaunder of y^e Wayes for y^e Princes passage.



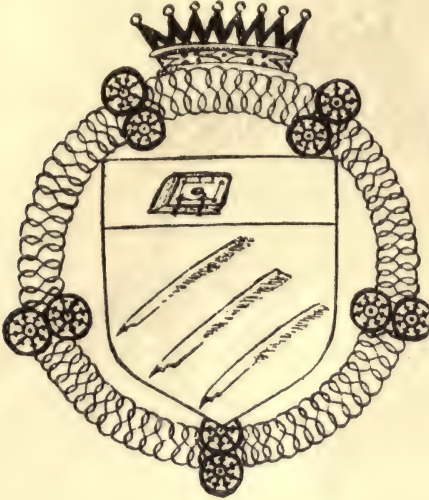
The right honourable Iohn Lord Towse, Lord high Chamberlayne, Purueior for y^e [Lords] Princes pallace; Ouer seer of all feast's, and banquet's, furnisher of all Chamber's, and Galleries, Examener of all priuate pastimes, hath for his subordinate Officers.

S^r Richard Swinerton } y^e Princes Ward's & Squier's of his bodye. ⁹⁸⁰
S^r William Cheyney }
M^r Edward Cooper, Groome-Porter.



The right honourable Richard Lrd. Holbrooke Comptroller generall
cheife ouer-seer of all Purseuant℄, Orderer of all howschold Seruaunt℄
hath for his subordinate officers.

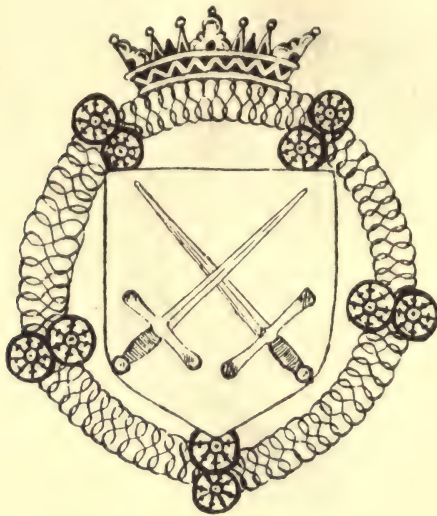
	to y ^e Prince.
S ^r Thomas Stanley	} Sergeant℄ at Armes & Gentlemeñ Vshers, _λ
M ^r Iohn Alford	
M ^r Brian Nailor, M ^r of y ^e Robes of state, Keeper of y ^e Wardropp, and Surveior of y ^e Liuries.	



The right honourable Iames Lord Berbloke, principall Secretarye, Lord priuye Seale, designer of all Embasies Drawer of all Edictē and Letters, Scribe to y^e State, hath for his subordinate Officers.

S^r Thomas Clarke M^r of y^e Roles & Prothonotarye

M^r Marcheamount Nedham Clarke of y^e Councill-Table.



The right honourable Iohn Lrd. English, Lrd. Cheife-Iustice
Examener of all causes capital; Sessor vpon life & death,
Iudge of controuersies criminall, hath for his subordinate
Officers.

S^r Iohn Alder, Attourney generall, & y^e Princes Sollicitor. 1000
M^r Iohn Sackevile Baylife Erraunt.

Now because good Governours wthout good lawes, carefull Magistrates wthout P. 35
wholesome Statutes, are like duſſe (though paynted) Images, or vnweapon'd Souldiers
Hee of his absolute authoritie conferred vpon him in y^e late free Election
doth ratifie, and establish all such Decrees, and Statutes, as Hee now findeth
wisely, and warely ordayned of his famous Prædecessor, promisinge onelye
by a full, and seueare execution to put life in their dead remembrance,
Addinge moreouer some few cautions to bee obserued in his ensuinge
Triumphes, as followeth.

First Wee will and comãd y^t no Forreyner, or home-borne 1010
Subject, of what estate, or condiçon soeuer p^rsume to disturbe Vs
jn our priuate Walkes, and Galleries, much lesse to pester o^r Chamber
of Præsence, either by themselues or others, vpon perill of o^r displeasure
and certaine imprisonment for y^e night p^rsent; W^{ch} fault because it is
too comõn, and very præjudiciall to our State, Wee charge o^r Officers
appointed for y^t purpose to see puñisht wth all rigour & severitye
respectinge no mans person, but such as shall be thought necessarye
and allowed by speciall Prærogatiue of y^e Prince himself.

Secondly because lowlinesse, and vnderualuinge humilitie in the 1020
judgement of y^e Sage haue biñe allwayes præfer'd before high pride
& ouertoppinge arrogance, wee thinke it most reasonable, y^t for y^e
better freedome of all mens sight, and auoydinge y^e abvse of engros-
singe of our sportes, y^t the meanest and lowest of our Subjects
enjoy y^e former places, y^t if they offende they may bee easily ouer-
look't by their Superiours, whom Wee will haue stand behinde for y^e
same purpose vpon perill of displacinge, or loosinge their hatt^y if not
y^eir head's.

Thirdly for p^rventinge y^e malice of detractinge tounge, and 1030
y^t Wee may seeme to comãd no thinge w^{ch} y^e most parte of our
Subject's shall not bee most willinge to obserue, Wee will & straight-
ly charge, y^t nothinge either priuately or publickly shalbe performed
at w^{ch} there shall not bee some, and perhaps just exception taken;
wth all vpon o^r Princely bountye, licensinge them w^{ch} knowe least
to except most.

Fourthly out of o^r open liberalitie wee graunt free libertye to all

1002 PAGES 35-7, headlines: 'The Proclamation & Statutes.'

1002-99 The inequality of the writing in the different paragraphs has necessitated varying the
measure in printing.

wandrings Spies, & Knight's errant y^t shall visitt o^r Court to furnish y^emselves wth any necessarye y^t themselves shall like, or first lay hand's on: Allwayes provided, y^t beinge forreiners, and jn a strange place, their carriadge be cleanly & warye vpon payne of beeinge discried, & so taken for plaine theeves, w^{ch} otherwise might passe for howse-hold purveiors, & allowed taker's. 1040

Fiftly because out of diuersities of opinion y^e best may bee chosen, and y^t y^e multitude of objections most discouer trueth, Wee further will and comãund that no mañ come to any of o^r consultations wthout some objection readye; and that no two **agree** in one and y^e same opinion; but wthall warninge them y^t they be as willinge to be answered, as to oppose, vpon perill of talkinge jdlely, & by consequence not to bee hearde. P. 3

Sixtly because nothinge is more for y^e enrichinge of a Kingdome, then Merchandize & comẽce wth other Nations; Bee it therefore enacted for y^e maintenaunce of y^e same trade in veluete, Satin's Sylkes Rashe, and other Stuffs as fitt for tearinge, as fine for wearinge, y^t none of his Highenesse Subjecte of what Degree or State soeuer cominge to visitt his Court at time of Revells, shall p^sume to hinder or finde fault wth nayles, tenter-hookes, haspel-latches, splinter's chinkes, or such like put in trust by his Highnesse to teare out good clothes, and to keepe Markett quicke, vnder payne of beinge accounted miserable, and to base to followe y^e Courte. Provided allwayes y^t no Subject be forced to such willfull prodigallitye as to rente good clothes, if hee cañ keepe them whole, any thinge to the contrarye in this Act not-wthstandinge. 1050

Seauenthy because it is farr from y^e Princes purpose to ouer-burdeñ any of his louinge and leige People, or to take too much of any free or forwarde spirite, readye to doe him all loyall and laudable seruice, Bee it therefore lawfull for manye w^{ch} shall freely, and of their owne accorde, wthout any constrainte, or jnuitation, make their personall attendance at y^e Princes Reuells, to see more then they knowe, and to heare more then they vnderstand 1070

Yea, and (yf need be, and y^{eir} owne occasion so require) to vnderstand more then y^{ei} heare; that is to say to mistake, and misconstrue any thing accordinge to their owne will and purpose, vpon payne of beinge thought to iudicious for y^e one, and to iugenious for y^e other, and so consequently vnfit to liue in this criticall, and censorious age. Allwayes prouided that euery one may see and heare as much as hee cann vnderstand as much as hee is able, any thing in this Statute to the contrary not wthstandinge.

P. 37

1081

Eyghthly, and lastly, for y^t y^e Princes will and pleasure is that one Subject may liue by an other, and y^t y^e greater and stronger sorte of People may not too much wronge, and oppresse y^e weaker, w^{ch} hath frō time to time bredd much clamour, and lamantable outcryes, euen wthin his owne Pallace, therefore for y^e auoydinge of all such oppression, his Highnesse strayghtly chargeth and comaundeth all such as at any time cañot gett in, to stande wthout vpon paine of beinge thought foolish & desperate for attemptinge more then is possible; Prouided allwayes y^t no mañ bee constrained to come so late that hee must needes be shutt out, or so soone y^t he must need's be thrust out, but that y^{ei} w^{ch} are wthin may bee conueniently prouided for, and they that be wthout may quietly prouide for themselues, and not striue to enter by indirect meanes, as climebinge of wall's, breakinge of windowes, and such like, when as y^e doores and gates euer doe, or shall lie open for y^{em}. All w^{ch} his Highnesse will haue performed vpon paine of beinge troublesome to no purpose.

Giuen at our Manor of Whites-Hall

December y^e 21th. in y^e first of our Raygne.



The same night the Prince, wth the rest of his Councill meetinge at P. 38
 the high table in the Hall, a Bill was præferred by the Lrd. Treasurer ¹¹⁰¹
 for the aduancement of M^r Henery Swinartoñ to y^e Earldome of
 Cloyster-sheere, and y^e ouerseeinge of y^e Princes great Librarye:
 what y^e Particular woordes of this Bill were is vncertaine; onlye
 it beinge subscribed wth a Seruus tibi deuotissimus. H. Swinartoñ
 the Prince persvinge it, was heard to say Seruus tibi deuotissimus, et
 tanta quarit? Are his woordes so lowely and his request so highe?
 Yet it beinge further prest for him by y^e whole Councill, who pleaded
 that it came vnto him by a kinde of right, and lineall descent,
 for that his Chamb^r was directly vnder the Librarye and joyninge ¹¹¹⁰
 to y^e Cloysters, y^e Prince at length graunted y^e request, and his
 title was p^rsently drawne by y^e Clarke of y^e Councill-table,
 and pronounced in mañer followinge.



The right Honorable Henery Lrd Swinartoñ Earle of Cloister-
 Sheer Barroñ of y^e Garden, cheife M^r of y^e Presse, and ouerseer
 of y^e Princes great Library hath for his Subordinate Officers

M^r William Rippin Surveior of y^e Walkes.

M^r Christopher Riley Corrector of y^e Printe.

¹¹⁰⁰ PAGE 38, headline : 'The aduancement of H. S. to the Earldome of
 Cloistershire.'

From this time forward, and not before, the Prince was thought fully to be enstal'de, and y^e forme of gouernement fully established, ¹¹²⁰ in-so-much that none might or durst contradict any thinge w^{ch} was appoynted by himself, or any of his Officers:

The Holy-Dayes beinge now at hand his priuie-Chamb^r was prouided and furnisht, wherein a Chayre of State was placed vpon a carpett wth a cloth of State hangde ouer it, newly made for y^e same purpose. On Christ-mas day in y^e morninge he was attended on to prayers by y^e whole companie of y^e Bacchelours, and some other's of his Gentlemeñ Vshers bare before him. At diñer beinge sett downe in y^e Hall at y^e high table in y^e Vice-Præsident's place (for y^e Præsident him-self was then also p^rsent) hee was serued wth 20 dishes to a ¹¹³⁰ Messe, all w^{ch} were brought in by Gentlemeñ of y^e Howse attired P. 39 in his Guard's coat's, vsher'd in by y^e Lrd Comptroller, and other Officers of y^e Hall. The first messe was a Boar's Head w^{ch} was carried by y^e tallest and lustiest of all y^e Guard, before whom (as attendant's) wente first, one attired in a horseman's coate wth a Boars-speare in his hande, next to him an other Hunts-mañ in greene wth a bloody fauchion drawne, next to him 2 Pages in tafatye Sarcenet each of y^{em} wth a messe of mustard, next to whome came hee y^t carried y^e Boares-head crost wth a greene silke Scarfe, by w^{ch} hunge y^e empye Scabbard of y^e faulchion w^{ch} was carried before ¹¹⁴⁰ him; As y^{si} ent'red y^e Hall He sange this Christmas Caroll y^e three last verses of euerye Staffe beinge repeated after him by y^e whole companie.

1. The Boare is dead,
 Loe heare is his head,
 What mañ could haue doñe more,
 Then his head of to strike
 Meleager like
 And bringe it as I doe before.

2. He liuinge spoyled
 Where good-meñ toyled
 W^{ch} made kinde Ceres sorrye;

1150

1127 *Bacchelours*,] there is an apostrophe before the s, but it seems to have been crossed out.

1131 PAGE 39, headline: 'The mannour of the Princes Service, & attendaunce.' Left margin headed: 'Christmas | Day.' (25 December).

But now dead and drawne,
 Is very good brawne,
 And here wee haue brought it for y^u.

3. Then sett downe y^e Swineyard,
 The foe to y^e Vineyard,
 Lett Bacchus crowne his fall,
 Lett this Boares-head and mustard
 Stand for Pigg, Goose & Custard,
 And so y^u are wellcome all.

1160

At this time, as on all other Holy-Dayes, y^e Princes allowed Musitions (w^{ch} were sent for from Readinge, because o^r owne Towne Musick had giueñ vs the slipp, as y^{ei} vse to doe, at that time when wee had most need of them) played all Diñer time, and allso at Supper; The Prince as ofte as hee satt in y^e Hall was attended on by a Coñoner, and Scholler of y^e Colledge in tafaty Sarcenett. After Supp^r there was a private Showe perfourmed in y^e māner of an Inter-lude, containyng the order of y^e Saturnall's, and shewing the first cause of Christmas-Candles, and in the ende there was an application made 1170 to the Day, and Natiuitie of Christ. All w^{ch} was perfourmed jn māner followinge.

1155 y^u] read ye and so perhaps in 1161.

Hercules

P. 40

Curius

Doulus

1175

Aures natura vnicuiqꝫ patulas & apertas tribuit, ne tuas eius inuito P. 41
 numine (Princeps augustissime) nunc obtures, neue ãtiquorũ legem
 violes, qui vel ideo in fanis dedicandis Mercurio semper Gratiàs.
 aduinxerunt, quoniam orãoni cuiuslibet Auditoris gratiam et fauorem
 nunquã defuturũ ẽe voluerunt. 1180

Ego vero serenissime Princeps munus et mihi qui darem et tibi qui acciperes
 maximẽ idoneũ hoc existimo, vt ego vestrã celsitudinis cerã comparandã
 et sigillo conseruando ab hinc triduò iam præfectus, quando et com
 sigilla et cerej quibus in his festis semper vtimur) primũ fuerunt
 institutj denarrarẽ. Quã certẽ vel eam maximã ob causã silentio
 præterire non vellem, non possem non deberem quia in hisce festis quã
 sigillaria et saturnalia veteres nuncuparunt iam vero nos alio nomine
 Deo optimo maximo consecramus cera et sigilla antiqui primũ inuenerunt.
 Quã omnia tenuis hæc oratiuncula dilucide poterat demonstrare cum
 tamen 1190

Segnius iritent animos demissa per aures
 Quam quã sunt oculis commissa fidelibus.

Ipsi vobis vos testes oculares, inuictissimo nostro principi hospites
 ad vnũ omnes bene meritos, mihi demũ spectãns vosmetipsos
 beneuolos præbeatis.

1176 PAGE 41, headline: 'Saturnalia.' Left margin headed: 'Christmas | Day.'

1178 Gratiàs.] the point is an error.

1179 aduinxerunt] sic, for adiunxerunt orãoni] i.e. orationi

1180 ẽe] i.e. esse 1181 qui darem] interlined. 1183 com] for cum, quum.

1184 read cerej (quibus 1188 cera] a altered from i but presumably ã was intended.

1191 iritent] sic, for irritant (cf. Horace, *Ars Poetica*, 180).

Pelasgus Dominus ad parandū festū

P. 42

Celebrantur hodie festa Saturno sacra.

In hisce seruo dominus inseruit suo,
Hodieq̄ famulos quisq̄ quo plures habet

Eo vel ipse plurib9 seruit miser

1200

Quin nunc beatū sentiam memet virū,

Quòd vnus vni seruulus restet mihi.

Seruus.

Siccine morari festa me dominū decet ?

Funde Ganimeda mi tuo vinū Ioui,

Cratera primū numini plenū ebibam. (*bibit*)

Oh quale vinū furcifer domino paras ?

Dom: Hoc Domine passū ē, istud est mulsum optimū.

Seruus Caueto, demulcebo tibi (nebulo) caput

Si tale mulsū rursus in festū pares :

1210

Volita, Falernū compares nobis merū. *Exit Dominus.*

Quin audin' ? audin' ? *Dom:* Curium dominus vocat ? *redit.*

Seru: Mittas Falernū, cæcubū vinū petas. *rursus exit Dominus*

Citò, citò, segnis nulla te tardet mora.

Ehodū, quin audin' ? *Dom:* Curiū rursus vocas ? *redit iterū*

Seru: Mutata iam sententia est passū volo,

Regale namq̄ Nectaris et instar merum est. (*bibit.*)

Cætera parata in festa sunt ? *Dom:* ecce omnia

Domine parata præsto št. *ser:* Domine omnia

Parata non sunt ; manibus illotis edam ?

1220

Vbinam lauacrū ? non adest ? ecce omnia

Domine parata. Quando ego seruus fui,

Haud tam supinè (nebulo) res gessi meas.

O perspicacem geniū, et ingeniū meum !

Quam ludo verbis dominū, et eludo sujs ;

Ipsius hic mos, hunc mihi morē gerit :

Hæc ipse verba et verbera inuenit prius,

Lorisq̄ tergo dicta depinxit meo,

Vtq̄ memor essem liuidis scripsit notis.

Fidej ergo quotquot (domine) comittis meæ,

1230

1196 written in place of the headline on PAGE 42.

1208 *Domine*] interlined.1219 *št.*] i. e. *sunt.*1198 *dominus*] interlined.

Reddet^r hodiè ratio quæ [nimis] stricta est nimis.

Nam quotquot anno verbera elapso tulj.

Præsente fidus cuncta tibi reddam die. *Dom: cū aqua.*

P. 43

E quo remoto fonte desumpta hæc aqua est ?

Longè petita clara sunt, ergo accipe. *Aquã in Dominũ inijcit*

Deterge Orion nubila hæc vultu tuo *et tergit faciem linteo*

Et sistat imber ne meũ seruũ obruas.

Pulchelle, quam nunc forma splendescit tua ?

Cur sorde vultũ vt nube tam pulchrũ tegis ?

Domĩ: Haud festa semper ista durabunt puer,

1240

Vbi peragentur (quod scio biduò hinc erit).

Tu seruitutis vix leue subibis iugũ,

Dominusq; rursus, rursus ego flagrũ greram.

Proteruitatem tum lues miserè tuam

Seruũ: Facit'ene tecum mussitas ? factũ haud placet ?

Ecquid minaris ? ipse præueniam minas.

Dom: Heu mihi reluctor ? ipse Saturnus vetat,

Obsequar ad aras vsq; lex fasti iubet.

Seruus Habeo ; quòd ipse Curius sese canẽ

Esse Melitæũ credat efficiam, cito

1250

Baculũq; quicũ cæderem inueniam cani.

O mira metamorphosis ? hic quadrupes quis est ?

Hinc hinc abito foetide. *Dom:* Ego non sum canis

At Curius. *Ser:* Ego Curij vocem audio,

Non video Curiũ, video tantũ canem.

Hinc hinc abito foetide, sed vbi vbi est meus

Curius, adesto Curi, at hinc turpis canis.

Quin audin audin Curi, et hinc inquã canis.

Vbi noster vbi nunc Curius. *Dom.* Domine hic *Ser:* vbi

Dom: Hic *ser:* vbi, caninam ipse audio vocem et canem

1260

Non esse credam. *Dom:* Domine quin parcas cani,

O parce parce, Curij mens est, licet

Canis ipsa forsàn forma sit, parce obsecro.

Ser: Præbe ergo collum vt istud exornet tuum.

A canibus alijs inde dignoscam meam.

1232 tulj.] read tulj,

1233 PAGES 43-7, headlines : ' Saturnalia.'

1241 erit).] read erit),

1243 greram.] (e altered from a) read geram.

1259 nunc] interlined above noster repeated and deleted.

Dom: Heu nemo redimet? qualis ego fiam miser. *Exeunt*
Ingreditur solus Hercules P. 44

Vbi Geryonis nuper abscissē caput,
 Eruscq; duros fortiter abigerem boues
 Audita vox est bucoli forte mihi, 1270
 Qui instare Saturnalia edixit suo
 Socio assidenti, pectore et ab imo gemens
 Merentis animi signa per fletus dedit.
 O dira (dixit) numina ô sacra impia!
 Fasti nefasti (si loquar verè) dies!
 In his Pelasgi victimâ humââ solent
 Placare numen. ô inauditū malū!
 Nuper Lycaon obsidis missū loco
 (Quem de Molossa gente productū ferunt)
 Ipsas ad aras perfidâ et sæuâ manu 1280
 Laniabat, inde sanguinē infantis Deo
 Libauit. atqui præmiū meritū tulit;
 Ferus inter ipsas nunc feras, vlulat lupus.
 Hæc ille dixit pastor. Heu misero tibi.
 Pietatis author Hercules socios pius

Queis Festa primus ista dicastj sacra?
 (Turpis) homicidas cur pateris inquam tuos
 A morte dici, vita quos Sanxit Deos?

Seruus & Dominus

O scelus an istic mihi perinvisū canem. 1290
 In templa ducit? nescit hic fanū meū
 Quòd lege vetitū est ne quis inducat canem?
 At siste, fallor, rursus ego referam pedes
 Vt sibi quid ille vellet, ignotus sciam.

Dom: E e e ec ec cec spiro *Ser:* moriar ipse ni fingas miser, *Succumbit Curiq*
 Tam molle vinclum perdidit? mortis timor. *tanquam suffo-*
 Mors ipsa te non abstulit, spiras adhuc? *catus.*

1274 the quoted speech continues to l. 1283.

1285 the scribe here left space for two lines, but only this one was subsequently inserted in a different ink and possibly another hand.

1268 *dicastj*] interlined above *dedisti* deleted. *sacra?*] read *sacra*,

1290 *canem.*] read *canem* 1295-7 direction added, possibly in another hand.

1296 *timor.*] read *timor*,

Heus Domine, Curi, vinculum absolui tuū
 Caninia non est, forma nunc hominis tua est,
 Liberq̄ per me si reuiuiscas eris. 1300
 Fugitne ceruus timidus? haud mortem tuā
 Ego machinabar (domine) quod forsā times,
 Atqui ministros cæteros quoniam dej P. 45
 Nunc abfuisse festa celebrantes nouj,
 Huc te trahebam (domine) quem seruū tuū
 Deo imolâsse cogerim, vt pænas graues
 De me nocente sumeres, nunc heu mihi:
 Ipse ego sacerdos, ipse sacrificiū miser
 Ego sum futurus fata quæ cū sic velint,
 O quam libenter munere hoc fungar meo? 1310
 Sic tibi placebo Domine, sic numen tibi,
 Sic vita seruū tota quem statuit fore,
 Instante me mors liberū faciet mea.
 O dextra! munus fortiter peragas tuū,
 Mortis minister celeris (ô culter) sies
 Animaq̄ nostra carcere hoc læta euola.

Hercul: Cruente, siste. *Seru:* sacra quis vota impedit?
 Dextramq̄ prēndit. *Her:* Hercules. *Ser:* mittas precor
 Cœleste numen, morte mulcabit ferâ
 Cras Dominus atrox, morte in mortem mea 1320
 Præueniam et herū, funere et placeam deo.

Hercules. Placetnè funus Numini? homicidiū placet?
 Quis dixit? aut quis iussit hoc fieri nefas?

Seru: Vel ipse Apollo Delphicus *Her:* credam? *ser:* patet.
 En tabula in ista oraculū scriptū legas.

Oraculum.

Στείχετε μαιόμενοι σικελῶν σατυρῖαν αἴαν
 Ἡδ' Ἀβοριγενέων Κοτύλλω ἔ νᾶσος ὀχεῖται,
 Αἷς ἀναμιχθέντες δεκάτῳ ἐκπέμψατε φοίβῳ
 Καὶ κεφαλὰς ἄδη, καὶ τῷ πατρὶ πέμπετε φῶτα 1330

Herc: Quid hic Apollo mandat vt fiat sacrū?

1319 *Cœleste]* *ste* inserted. 1328 Hδ'] read H'δ' &] read &
 1329 Αἷς] read Οἷς 1330 ἄδη,] read ἄδη,

Ser. Homines. *Herc.* oberras, vade, lucernas mihi,
 Accerse binas. mira cæcuties virū! *Exit seruus*
 Stupidi Pelasgi, pessimi idiotæ, an latet
 Propriū idioma? Dij boni quantam luem, *Seru: ingreditur cum*
 Qualésq; cædes dubia vox vna intulit? *duabꝫ lucernis.*
 Adesto, tute vt consulas tabulam volo;
 Vt pateat error cæcus, et mirū cælus
 Vbi-nam sacrari victimam humanã iubet?

Ser. Hac voce φῶτα. *Her.* Iupiter! quam nunc tua P. 46
 Tenebrosa mens est, lumine ingeniū vacat. 1341
 Nam φῶτα cum sint vtraq; haud voluit viros
 Apollo φῶτα, φῶτα lucernas velit.
 Et ista Numen poscit. *ser.* An tantū potest
 Latere crimen vocula? ô faustū diē,
 In quo relectū est tam perhorrendum nefas.

Hercules Hic ensis ille Delphicus qui cū duas
 Acies habuerit, fecit has strages graues,
 Hic ille fons est vnde sanguinej caput
 Duxere riuj, fausta sed tandem vt sient 1350
 Infausta quæ fuere, sint hominū loco
 Postea sacrati cerej accensi deo.
 Altare nunquam polluat rursus cruor,
 Hominū cruore est namq; Saturnus Satur.
 Tuq; tibi noli serue violentas manus
 Inferre, viue, cuncta succedent bene:
 Tibi ipse dominū (crede) placatū dabo.
 Hæc signa libertatis vt capias volo. *Dat seruo vestes*
 Dehinc sacerdos ædibus in istis eris. *Sacerdotis.*
 Quas ipse primus Temporj et socijs mejs 1350
 Dicauj, id vnū moneo, genuinū tuis
 Tu redde sensū tabulæ, & exactū scelus
 Vt expietur, sufficit is ignis sacer.
 Hæc festa post hæc proximo quiuis suo

1332 *Herc.*] interlined.

1333, 1335-6 directions added, possibly in another hand.

1350 *sient*] *s* altered, apparently from *sc*.

1358-9 direction added, possibly in another hand.

1359 *eris.*] read *eris*, (comma).

Vt gratuletur, *phōra* sibi mutuo dabunt.

Vbiq; festum hoc cerej illustrent volo.

Præclara ne lux numini desit caue.

Hæc festa mutant, reliqua sint rata omnia.

Seru: Hæc festa mutant reliqua sint rata omnia?

An cuncta repetam? tædio vobis forem;

Et plura fando crimen accrescit meum;

Quod quale, quale iam sit, ita veniam petit.

Hæc vna Saturnaliū lex est vetus,

Vt in hisce culpīs omnibus (sumis licet)

Quicunq; non ignosceret id ipsi foret

Piaculare. Rata sit lex hæc precor.

1370

Huc vsq; pœtam egi, nunc vero quod initio a celsitudine vestra P. 47 præcipuè cautum est, ad diuinā huius festi solennitatem antiqua istæc omnia reuocare possim, vna cum materia, cū veste cum persona innouata stylum ego etiam immutabo, et quæ sub istâ fabulâ 1380 significari existimo, vobis breuiter enucleabo. Hoc tempore apud ethnicos festa Saturno consecrarunt: hoc tempore apud nos aurea Christi sæcula celebrantur: Hoc tempore apud Ethnicos Saturno simul et Opi ferias dedicârunt. per Saturnū autem cœlū per Opē terrā intelligunt; Hoc tempore apud nos cœlū et terra Deus simul et homo Christus sci: diuino cultu accipitur: hoc tempore apud Ethnicos seruis domini administrabant, Quorsum autem nisi quod nunc temporis rex regū Dominus dominorū seruus factus sit. Hoc tempore apud Ethnicos sacras lucernas primò in Saturnj templū induxerunt. Quorsū vero id nisi quod hoc etiam tempore vera lux 1390 Christus in mundū esset dilapsurus. In hoc festo apud Ethnicos bellum mouere aut indicere p nefando habebatur: ne peiores simus Ethnicis, apud nos etiam nefas esse existimetur concordiam atq; mutuā amicitiam in hoc festo non amplecti in quo deus pacis & dilectionis Christus nobis datus est. In hoc festo apud Ethnicos vincla captiuorū soluebant omnia, criminibus quibuscunq; omnibus ignoscebāt & de

1367 *Præclara*] interlined above *Præcipue* deleted.

1374 *sumis*] read *summis*.

1375 *id*] interlined, possibly in another hand.

1380 *innouata*] interlined above *innovator* (?) deleted. *immutabo*] *im* interlined.

1386 *Christus sci:*] (*scilicet*) the words appear to have been inserted later in a space left, but the hand is probably the same. The *h* of *Christus* was added subsequently in different ink.

1392 *ſ*] i. e. *pro*

innocenti pænã sumere piacularẽ eẽ existimabant. O Ethnicor mæra mira prædictio de Christo vero redemptore iam futuro qui vincula nostra omniũ dirumperet, a pænis infernis & æternis liberaret, atq; peccata nostra qualiacunq; omnia remitteret! Quid de hoc festo amplius? Quid huic temporj ¹⁴⁰⁰ consentaneũ magis dici poterit. Quare si quid ego tanta solennitate minus dignũ ptulerĩ, ad huius festi morẽ meis delictis quibuscunq; omnibus in his festis, pro his festis vos precor ignoscatis.

Finis.

This shew was very well liked of our selves and the better first, because itt was the voluntary service of a younge youth, Nexte, because there were no straungers to trouble vs.

S^t Steevens day was past over in silence, and so had S^t Iohns day also: butt that some of the Princes honest neighbours of S^t. Giles's presented him with a maske or morris ¹⁴¹⁰ w^{ch} though it were but rudely performed yet itt being so freely and lovingly profered, it could not but bee as lovingly received. re- P. 48

The same nighte the twelve daies were suddenly and as it were extempore brought in, to offer their service to the Prince, the holy-daies speaking Latine, and the working-daies English, the transition was this.

Yee see these working-daies, they weare no satten.

And I assure you, they can speake no Latten.

But if you please to stay a-while

Some shepheard for them will chaunge the style.

1420

After some few daunces the Prince, not much liking the sporte (for that most of them were out both in there speeches and measures, having but thought of this devise some few houres before) rose, & lefte the Hall, after whose departure an honest fellow to breake of the sportes for that night, and to void the Company made suddenly this Epilogue

1397 *æ*] i. e. *esse* 1405-72 HAND D.

1412 PAGE 48, no headline, but on the left the three headings: 'S^t. Steevens | Day. (26 December), 'S^t Iohns | Day.' (27 December), and 'Innocents | Day.' (28 December).

1421 *style*] *y* altered from *z*

*These daunces were pform'd of yore
By many worthy Elfes
Now if you will haue any more
Pray shake your heeles your selues.*

1430

The next day being Innocent^e day, it was expected, & partly determined by o^r. selues, that the Tragedy of Phylomela should haue bene publikely acted w^{ch} (as wee thought) would well haue fitted the day by reason of the murder of Innocent Itis. But the Carpenters beeing no-way ready wth the stage or scaffold's (whereof notwithstanding some were made before Christmas, wee were Constrained to differre it till the nexte day w^{ch} was the 29 of December.

At which time in the morning M^r President, sending for one of y^e. Deanes, to know whether all thinges were in a readines, it was aunswared that the Prince himselfe who was to play Tereus had gott such an exceeding Cold, that it was impossible for him to speake, or speaking to bee heard. Wherefore they Consulted to differre the acting of it, yet longer, but then Considering that all the straungers were already invited, and all other thinges in readines that was not thought so fitt. And therefore Casting againe in there mind^e what might bee done, many Courses were thought vpon but all disliked, att length, itt was Concluded (in Case the Prince should not hould out) that then the Authour of the [shew] Tragedy, who was best acquainted with it, & Could say most of the verses, should goe forward, where the Prince was Constrained to leave, and to that purpose both were ready in apparell, and therefor the better Conveiaunce fowre verses were thought vpon to bee said by the Prince att the end of the first Sceane of the second Acte. The verses were these.

1440

1450

P. 49

*Terea tyrannum pace Fortunæ exuo
Elinguis esse pergo Fortunæ modo
Sic muta sequitur pœna, pro muto malo
Suffectus alius Tereus placeat precor.*

Philomelæ

1460

This Concepte was so-well liked of all them that heard of itt, that **manye sayde**

1454 PAGE 49, headline : ' *The Tragedy of Philomela. or Tereus & Progne.*'

1458 marginal correction in another hand.

1461 so- interlined, and *manye sayde* added in the margin, by another hand.

that itt was pittie itt was not put in practise, though there were noe need of itt, but yet for all that, wee thought plaine dealing, better then a Cunning shifte.

Now for that itt was thought not to stand with the Princes state, barely to bee an acto^r. wth others, itt was Contriued that hee should first enter like him selfe, wth his traine, and so take his chaire as the Cheife spectato^r. and then ffortune his only patronesse, should appeare and find faulte with his still looking on, and doeing nothing himselfe, wheruppon bothe for the more Solemnity should take vpon ¹⁴⁷⁰ them to bee Acto^rs. in the ensueing Tragedy, all w^{ch} was pformed in manner followeing.

PHILOMELA

P. 50

Tereus . Rex Thraciæ
Progne . Regina . Vxor Terei
Eugenus . à consilijs Terei
Phaulus . Seruus Terei
Tres Socij Terei à classe
Ancilla Prognæ.

Philomela . soror Prognæ
Itis . filius Prognæ, et Terei
Ancilla Philomelæ
Faustulus . Pastor Regius
Faustula . Pastoris Filia

CHORVS.

1480

Terra.
Mare.

1473 PAGES 50-84, headline : ' *Philomela.*'

1473-82 HAND D.

Inductio Fortunæ.

P. 51

*Ingred: primo Princeps cum nobilibus
Satellitibus et reliqua Pompa: omnes
Togati sedent. Dum Musica pulsatur,
Ingred: ad eos Fortuna librum manu
gestans, cum Sacerdote præeunte,
Fortuna præfatur.*

- Fort:* Et quid togata porrò majestas parat? 1490
 Amphictyoneos nempè concessus? nouo
 Mundo studetur? iste concilio dies?
 Quin surge, regni, surge possessor breuis
 Concilia vanas quam diù nectent moras?
 In actionem prodeant, Reges noui
 Priscos agant . persona succrescit recens,
 Concilia, mores, facta priscorum manent.
 Sortire nostrâ paginâ historiam tuam *Princeps sorte legit paginam*
 Vt sortientem dirigam, est magnum nefas. *et in Historiam Terei incidit*
 Sortire; quid fit? *P. Terei nomen lego* 1500
- Fort:* Exuite vestras turba prægrauior togas. *Omnes togas exuunt . et parati*
 Vel ipsa velum porrò deducam meum *ad scenam apparent.*
 Oculis apertis vt meas partes agam
 Dextrâ reposui iam rotam pedibus globum
 Se quisque tristis particeps scenæ paret
 Suam dolores, et voluptatem ferunt.
 Vobis cauete, merita distinguo suum
 Cuiq; iustè diuidam, ingenuis probis,
 Doctisq; amorem: non boni spretos sciant.
- Exeunt omnes. In Cathedra principis
coronam et sceptrum relinquentes. ne
sedes prorsus vacaret mox singuli ad
actionem prodeunt.* 1510

1483-3006 HAND E. 1498-9 direction added, possibly in another hand.

1501 *exuunt*] a corrector has apparently altered the first *u* to *e* erroneously.1510-2 read *omnes, . . . relinquentes, . . . vacaret*;

PHILOMELA.

*Chorus.**Terra: : Vnda.*

- Terra:* Siste vnda, siste generis humani lues,
Quid in alienum pertinax regnum venis?
- Vnda:* Subside terra, vilis, elementum graue,
Quid altiore debito sedem tenes? 1520
- Terra:* Dedit hunc locum natura : *Vnd:* Non merito tuo
Dedit, at in hominum gratiam patitur sua
Iura violari, sic ego damnum fero
- Terra:* Nimis intumescis inuida alterius bonis.
- Vnda:* Nimium superbis arrogans regno meo.
- Terra:* Regna moderarj nescis, ego sylvas, agros,
Valles amœnas habeo, montesq̄ asperos
Ver ornat, vt sim tota iucunda et nitens.
Sinum aperit æstas, copiâ autumnus beat,
Hyemsq̄ firmat sana, gemmarum insuper 1530
Visceribus istis diuitem cumulum tego :
Plantas, et herbas, bestias, homines alo,
Quas tua vorago semper insatiabilis
Rapit : *Vnd:* Imo Terra, Terra magis vndâ rapax.
- Terra:* Terra parit omnia. *Vnd:* Et ea rursus deuorat,
Mater inimica liberos proprios vorans.
- Terra:* Amica mater liberos condit sinu : P. 52
- Vnda:* At condit vnda, vt rursus emergant, suos,
Cum ponderosa terra in æternum premat.
- Terra:* Te mundus execratur, exhorret Polus, 1540
Tantas ruinas, tot nouas strages paras.
- Vnda:* Quid mihi ruinas objicis, cœdem et necem?
Cum mille mortis ipsa producas modos,
Tecum ense fratrem frater obtruncat, patrem
Natus veneno tollit, et socerum gener
Persequitur armis, vir suam vxorem necat,
Hic fallit hospes hospitem, ibi fures bonis,

Vitâq̄ spoliant : Sileo vim, luxum dolos,
 Deliria senum mitto, cum Iuuenum * iocis, * **tricis**
 Et mille scelera, terra quibus omnis scatet, 1550
 Quibus omnis vnda. Sed mare imprimis vacat,
 Ego si quid vnquam mouear, admoneo priùs,
 Emitto ventos nuncios iræ meæ,
 Quæ iusta tamen est, cur enim audaces viri,
 Quos fata terram arare non vndas iubent,
 Iniusta tergo pondera imponant meo?
 At sæpè patior, cum pati nequeo ampliùs,
 Cælum minarj facio securus tamen
 Sui et suorum nauita in præceps ruit,
 Nec surdus audit, cæcus obseruat minas : 1560
 Et me tamen vocatis iñanem feram,
 Surdamq̄, Iniquos pertulj quæstus diù,
 Nunc me audietis, vt paritèr omnes sciant,
 Quam terra placidum pelagus iniustè increpet.

Terra: Quia tam seuerè iniuriam quereris tuam,
 Vtramq̄ Superj iudicent, æqui arbitrij,
 Tibi mecum in isto monte concedo locum,
 Vnde ipsa terræ, maris ego facta intuar.

Vnda. Lex placet, at eccè primo in aspectu rates *Ascèdunt thronū.*
 Tetigere portus, vnda non omnes rapit. 1570

Terra. At portu in ipso sæpè tempestas tona[n]t. *Sedent.*

Actus primus. Scena prima.

Clamor et exultatio intūs : Excurcitant inuicem tres socij

Terej, à portu exultantes, et mox exeunt :

Primus. Io triumphe, vicimus pelagi minas. *Exit.*

Secundus. Io triumphe, Tereus lætus redit. *Exit.*

Tertius. Io triumphe, salua Philomela aduenit. *Exit.*

Ingreditur Tereus. Philomela :
cum pompa.

Tereus. Tandem fugatis siderum et cæli minis 1580
 Pelagiq̄ fluctuantis excusso metu,
 In expetitâ figimus terrâ pedes :
 Philomela dulcis, cujus aduentu solum,

Cælumq̄ ridet, Thrasia exultans salit,
Cur mihi videris mæsta? cur cum sit dies
Serena, nebulis fusca frons esset tua?
Præterijt horror fluctuum venti silent.

Philo: Excelse Tereu vicinus fluctus maris.

At interim intus æstuans pectus tumet,
Et signa tempestatis aut cernit nouæ,
Aut fingit. Agna quæ lupum vidit tremit:
Sic fortè ego, quam terruit nuper mare,
Veteris adhuc vestigia timoris fero,
Et iam malo cessante, non cessat metus:
Fortasse patriam cupio, desidero Patrem.

P. 53

1590

Tereus. Hæc tota tellus patria est, hic est pater,
Et vt ipsa videas, patris in amplexus ruo.

Osculatur.

Philo: Nisi quod parentis crederem casta oscula,
Rubor ora nostra tingeret, et animum pudor.

Tereus: Mandata Prognæ exequor. Nam te Soror
Sic oscularj iussit, et facile obsequar.

1600

Osculatur.

Philo: Soror *ille coniux didicit. Ego virgo et virum
Parcè oscularj virgines castas decet.

*esse

Tereus: Libido quam famelica in excessu suo?
Dum fruitur omni quod velit, plus vult tamen,
Modo satis erat vnum osculū. Iam non satis
Maiora quærit: *Phil:* vanus est noster timor,
Habeo salutis obsides Reges meæ,
Regina Soror est. Vbj Soror; cur non uenit
Obuia sororj? *Ter:* Nescit aduentum tuū
Quando sciet aderit. *Phil:* Nuncium mitte vt sciat.

*Auersus loquitur**Auersa loquitur.**Cōuertit se ad Tereū*

1610

Tereus: Mittetur at tu gaudio tempus tere,
Dum Rex triumphos ordinat, pompam parat.
Adesto Phaule, tu me amas? *Phau:* Plusquā fouem.

*Exeunt omnes ma-
net Tereus et Phau-
lus.*

Tereus: Sic cupio, Nam quisquis amat, aut metuit Iouem.
Mea iussa facilè spernet, et faciet Iouis,
Pro Rege quiduis? quid potes? *Phau:* Tantum iube,

1602 marginal correction in another hand. In the text *ille* was first altered to *isse* before the marginal note was added.

1604, 1607, 1609 directions in another hand.

1614 *fouem.*] sic for *Iouem.*

1615 *Iouem.*] read *Iouem.*

Et non verebor pergere in summos Deos.

Tereus: Pleriq̄ superos non timent, quia non vident.

Quid si innocentes, quos vides, et quos amas 1620

Necare iubeam? *Phau:* Si nocens vita est opus

Ad pænitentium, si innocens, dum est innocens

Moriatur. *Tereu:* O quã placida mihi vox est tua

Amplector. Hoc est quod velim Famulos meos

Tuos sodales nō amo. *Phau:* facile puto

Nec ego. Peribunt? *Tereu:* Non meã dextrã cadent.

Phau: Ipse penetrabo pectora, et corda extraham.

Tereu: Nimis es misericors. *Phau:* Vis vt in partes secem?

Tereu: Penetrare satis est corda, at hoc tu non potes,

Non vis. *Phau:* Volo iã viuere? et Regi meo 1630

Placere? pereunt? *Tereu:* Plurimi sunt, tu vnicus.

Phau: Hoc aliquid est. *Tereu:* Hoc aliquid ego faciam leue.

Phau: Audire cupio stragis istius modum.

Tereu: Aggredere socios hilaris; Imperio meo,

Noua celebrarj festa pro reditu iube.

Tum læta volitent pocula, et lautę dapes

Vina dominantur. Bacchus, et Bacchi furor

Corripiat oñes, mox vbj oppressi mero

Somnoq̄ voluunt capita, conscendant rates,

Hic tu carinam perfores, vt dum bibunt

Generosa nautæ vina, ratis vndã imbibat, 1640

Sic linque, necis vt conscium fiat mare

Vt subito pereant scelere, et inscitiã suã,

Quos dulcis etenim non satisfecit liquor,

Hos liquor amarus rumpat. *Phau:* O fælìx opus

Aggredior. *Tereu:* Et fælìcità peragas, habes

Me, Regem amicũ: præmium haud dabitur leue. *Exit Phau:*

Sed graue. Grauiã qui scelera molitur, grauem

Oportet vt pro præmio pænã ferat.

Proditio placet, at proditor nobis onus 1650

Molestum in humeris pondus, excutiã iugum.

Exit.

1631 *pereunt* ?] i.e. *pereunt!*

1647 *leue.*] read *leue,*

Scena 2^a.

*Ingred: Progne Regina, Itys filius
cum alijs.*

Progne: O qui secundū in fluctibus regnum tenes,
Potens aquarū domine, ventorum pater,
Rector profundi, cujus ad nutum silent
Fluctus, viamq̄ patefacit firmam, mare,
Ne falle me, seruato depositū tuum 1660
Da mihi maritum, da mihi Sororem meam,
Quos nostra fidej vota committunt tuæ
Deus es? Deorum est agere pacatè oñia,
Pacatus esto, redde pacatum mare.
Deus es? Deorum est parcere furorj et minis,
Comprime furores fluctuum, vndarū minas.
Deus es? Deorum est viuere, et vitam omnibus
Dare, quam dedisti ne auferas: viuat Soror
Philomela, Viuat Tereus coniux diū.

Eugenes: Veneranda Progne si vis audire Eugenem, 1670
Senesq̄ sapiunt, vndè et audirj decet,
Sis fortis animo, non nego iustas preces
Omnes decere, te tamen nollem metus
Concipere vanos, summa cū vigeat salus,
Tranquillus æther maria tranquilla arguit,
Nullum malignum sidus in cælo micat,
Nullus minatur nimbus, obductus polo.
Venti silent, fauentq̄ *Prog:* At in suñna ingruit
Tranquillitate sæpè tempestas grauis,
Iam mensis iste quartus exactus fuit, 1680
Ex quo profectus, tertius et hic est dies,
Quo si secunda vela Neptunus daret,
Promisit ipse se reuersurum mihi
Ventj secundāt, nec tamen coniux venit.

Eugenes: Fortassè genitor non patitur, vt tam citò
Decedat. aut omninò non feret vnicā
Abire natam, columen ætatis suæ,
Nisi multa et acry mens fatigetur prece,

1654 *Itys*] *y* altered from *i* and so throughout.

- Fortassè famulos conuocant, naues parant
 Vt cælebriorj veniat hûc pompâ soror, P. 55.
 Differre multa regium aduentum queunt, 1691
 Nihil impedire : *Itys*: Mater, ego patrj obuius
 Prodibo, faciam vt properet : *Prog*: Ergo audes Itys
 Te vento et vndis credere. *Itys*: Haud timuit pater
 Cur ego timerem ? *Prog*: quia pater vir, tu puer,
Itis: Sum puer, at intûs speritus habeo virj
 Et magnus animus corpore in paruo viget.
Eugenes: Audire quantum gaudeo, vt sydus nouum,
 Videtur emicare in hoc nostro polo,
 Generosa Regis indoles, viuat diù 1700
 Solamen, et spes Thrasia: *Prog*: Emmittj volo
 Celeres ministros vndiq; ad portus maris,
 Qui nauigantes, Tereum sj aliqui meum
 Forsan in itinere viderint, omnes rogent. *Exeunt*
Eugenes: Tua primus ipse (domina) mandata exequar.

*Scena 3^{ia}:**Incred: Tereus solus mox ad eum**ingred: Phaulus.*

- Tereus*: Periere naues fluctibus Socij dolo
 Et cuncta pereant dummodo voluptas mea 1710
 Mihi tuta maneat. Tuta dum tecta est satis
 At en minister cladis, et scelerum artifex, *Incred: Phaulus.*
 Accedit hilaris, præmium expectat scio
 Et præmia feret debita, An fælix vocor ?
Phaul: Fælicitatem sj tuâ appelles luem
 Miseram tuorum ? viuè, fælicem voco.
Tereus: Periere certo : *Phaul*: Si potest aliquis nece
 Certo perire : *Tereu*: Nemo certando suam
 Seruauit animam ? Nullus ad ripam appulit ?
Phaul: Nemo : sed ðes pariter vndarum furor 1720
 Submersit : *Tereu*: Et quis animus in morte extitit ?
Phaul: Nullus, quia animos merserat Bacchus priùs,
 Audita vox est misera clamorq; horridus,

1696 *speritus*] sic.1705 *exequar.*] the *r* has been altered, not very clearly, from *t*1717 *certo* :] read *certo* ?

Cum iam videret turba lapsuram ratem,
 Sibj quisque funem arripuit, et frustra meam
 Opem rogabant : Surdus ego risi : *Tereu:* ²Risit *Auersus Loquitur.*
¹Scelus. *Phau:* salute pro meâ, et eorum nece.
 Sic lintre, velutj Tigris a præda satur,
 Redij, aut triumphans Miles in cæde hostium
 Et nunc tibi ducj spolia, mercedem tibj
 Domino laboris servus, acceptam refert

1730

Tereus: Meus est laboris fructus, at merces tua est,
 Socium et amicum exoscolor : *Phau:* Regis pedes
 Exoscularj liceat : *Tereu:* Assurges mei
 Pars magna : regni particeps. *Phau:* Seruus vocer

Tereu: Dum viuus (inquam) sis mihi in regno comes
 Sed vita Regis quam sit instabilis, vide : *Phau:* ôh
 Sic iam silebis: hoc tuum scelus et meum *Occidit Phauli.*

Nec murmurabis, si modo benignè minùs
 Merita rependam : Nullus in scelere est modus
 Nisi scelus, et cui plurimum debes, nihil
 Soluere, statuitur forma soluendi optima,
 Nam bona referre cû nequis referas mala :
 Sed insepultus ²adhuc ¹iacet noster comes
 Ego quia mortis causa sum, tumulum dabo,
 Et sic laboris præmium hoc tandem feret,
 Vt acquiescat mortuus regis sinu.

1740

P. 56

*Exit portans cadauer.**Scena 4^{ta}:**Ingred: Ancilla Philomelæ.*

Ancilla: Philomela Domina patriam liquit suam
 Vt in alieno sola lugeret solo ?
 Etenim misella fontis in ripâ sedet,
 Vbj mæsta Nymphis queritur amissa oñia
 Pro dapibus herbas, pro mero lachrymas bibit,
 Et stant minaces pro satellitio feræ,
 Pro cantilenis optimis audit striges,
 Pro patris aulâ regiâ syluas colit.

1750

1726 direction in another hand. 1726-7 the numerals direct a transposition.

1731 *servus, acceptam*] the words have been altered, and the original reading is uncertain.1742 *statuitur*] *ui* altered from *im*

1744 the numerals direct a transposition.

Et pro ministris Echo deludit loquax,

Sic facta misera misit, vt Regi oīa

Ingrad: Tereus.

Malefacta quererer. video. Frons torua est: loquar?

1760

Tereus: Cornicula ista garrula est viuax nimis.

Paulum sequetur, nuptias iungam in nece.

Ancilla: Magnanime Princeps parce, si audacter loquar

Philomela Domina tam diū absentem gemit,

Interficat Ancil:

Relicta queritur vbj soror, famulj? *Tereu:* tace.

oh.

Nam non taceres scio, nisi os sic obstruam,

Philomela quereris quod nimis abessem diū,

Nimis adfuisse ne citò queraris caue,

Nam venio præceps, vt scelus scelerj ingerā

At prius oportet vt viro hanc iungam suo.

1770

Exit cum Ancilla mortuā.

Scena 5^a:

Ingrad: Philomela sola.

Philom: Nec famula redijt: sola sum infensa omnibus,

An sic relinqui virginem timidam decet?

Sic Thracia solet excipere Regem suum,

Regisq; amicos? O Soror Progne, soror

Tuus amor ²me ¹huc duxit, et cur non ades,

Vt videam amorem? *Tereus* frater venit.

Ingrad: Tereus.

Tereus: Philomela, digna quæ Iouis thalamum bees,

1780

Quam terra dominam agnoscit, et cælū Deam,

Quam Phæbus admiratur, vt sydus nouum,

Splendore superans facilè splendorem suum:

Emitte lumen, emica vt mundus stupens

Videat, sepultæ inertiae distat parum

Celata virtus. *Philom:* Quid sibj hæ voces volunt?

Tereus: Natura nobis dedit, vt vtamur, bona,

Bonumq; nihil est, nisi faciat vsus bonum:

Tua forma flos est, et bonum fragile, hanc cole,

Et fruire. *Phil:* Non intelligo: *Tereu:* Rex sum potens,

1790

Et nomen ipsum Regis imperium sonat.

P. 57

Phil: Licet imperare quid iubes? quid me imperas?

Tereu: Amare: *Phil:* sed quem? *Ter:* Me. *Phil:* et te amo. *Ter:* non est satis

- Maiora cupio : *Phil.* Quid dari maius potest ?
- Tereu.* Fructus in amore : *Phil.* Quis ? *Tereu.* Miser metuo eloqui.
- Phil.* Quis ille fructus ? *Tereu.* Osculum. *Phil.* facile feres.
- Tereu.* Hæc aura flammam ventilat amoris mej,
Pectusq̄ dubium incendijs miscet nouis. *Osculatur.*
- Phil.* Heu mihi quid ambit Tereus ? Quid Rex parat ?
Absit libido, virginem seruet Deus, 1800
Subitus venustas possidet pallor genas
Frons torua rugas contrahit, placide alloquar ?
Germane, princeps, mente quid tecū tuâ
Tacitè reuoluis : *Tereu.* Scire vis ? cultum tuum.
- Phil.* Vbi sunt ministri sedulj ? *Tereu.* Ego seruus tuus
Adsum. *Phil.* Locari placet, at vbj famulj manent ?
Vix solitudo Principes tantos decet.
- Tereu.* Summa est voluptas qua frui solj solent
Phil. Illa tamen est honestior, quam ðes vident,
Quam profiterj non pudet : *Tereu.* vanū est pudor 1810
Nomen, et inanis futile inuentum metus
- Phil.* Qui nec pudore, nec metu flectj potest,
Is impudentis nomen imprimis ferat :
- Tereu.* Mutemus hinc paulispèr in syluas gradum.
Vt cantus auium murmurj vndarū simul
Coniunctus aures suauius pulset notis. *Exeunt.*

Scena 6^{ta}:*Ingred. Faustulus pastor Regis solus.*

- Faust.* Ego sum : quis ego sum ? Regij pastor gregis,
Nec vile munus arbitrator, per me viget 1820
Viuitq̄ patria, cæteri pascunt oues,
Ego pasco Regem Faustulum vulgus vocat,
At faustus ego sum. Chara mihi nata vnica,
Animi medulla, vita, solamen patris,
Viro satis matura, et accipiet probū *Ingred. filia Faust.*
Sed taceo : *Fau. fil.* Chare genitor in campis nihil
Ægrum aut molestum est, oñia in syluis valent.
- Fau. pa.* Omnia valebunt semper aduentu tuo
Syluas et agros tu colis, sic te colunt.
- Fau. fil.* Te colo parentem : *Fau. pa.* Filiâ agnosco piâ 1830

Accipio amorem, præmium et largū dabo.

Fau: fil: Satis esse amorem quod meū accipias, puto.

Fau: pa: Curetur hodiè vt nitida splendescat domus,

Vt nitidæ oues sint, nitida sit vestis mea,

Et cuncta nitida, Regis aduentu (diū

Nec abesse poterit) plurimi ex aulâ (scio)

Pastorem (vt æquum est) regium inuisent domi,

Exit Faustula.

O ter beatum Faustulum cuj tā piam :

Probam, modestam Iupiter natam dedit.

Exit:

Scena 7^{ma}:

P. 58

Ingrad: Tereus solus.

1841

Tereus: Adhuc relicta est hora pietati breuis,

Tempusq̄ pænitentiaē, veniæ locus,

Nam quæ peregi leuia sunt, prorsus nihil,

Si comparentur ad scelus, quod iā paro

Monstrū est : parentem terret, in lucem tamen

Prodibit, at relligio, ius, leges vetant,

Dij, fama, virtus, terra, mare, cælū tremunt,

Quid Dij ? quid æther ? fabulæ et aniles iocj

Quid fama ? fumus quæ citò ac surgit cadit

1850

Relligio ? fallax larua figmentū irritū.

Quid iura ? tensa retia vt capiant rudes,

Quid ipsa virtus ? vmbra vox ludus nihil

Qui metuit vmbris nō potest rebus frui

Philomela venio nec metue, fies enim

Iunonis instar, et Soror et vxor Iouis.

Exit.

Chorus.

Mare: Quid Terra cernis ? *Ter:* Quid Mare ? *Mar:* Infanda. *Ter:* Effera :

Mare: Sed quid peregit ? *Ter:* Vnda : *Mar:* Nego. *Ter:* Nam non patet ?

Absorpsit vnda. *Mare:* siquidem natos suos

1860

Tellus rejecit barbara, accepit mare.

Terra: Accepit autem vt perderet : *Mar:* fateor lubens

Sed prima sceleris machima in terris fuit.

Terra: Ergo instrumentum cædis et mortis mare

Agnoscis aptum : *Mar:* Gladius in forti manu

Conseruat, at si dederis insano necat,

1863 machima] sic.

Optima nocere, si male vtaris solent.

Terra Tellus sine vndis non nocet. *Mar:* Tantū mane
Hæc sunt malorum semina, at sequitur seges,
Quam sola tellus sine marj aut vndis metet.

1870
Sedent.

Actus 2^{us}

Scena prima.

Ingred: Philomela post raptum

Tereum insequens.

•*Phil:* O Dij Deæq̄² preces¹ si iustæ mouent
Si cura vobis vlla miserarum fuit,
Audite miseram, vindices tanti malj
Adeste celeres. Quo fugis monstrū scelus?
Inhospitalis carnifex, centrum mali, 1880
Odium Deorum, terræ onus, labes tuj
Generis? *Tereu:* An hoc est virginis? *Phil:* virgo fui,
Fui pudica, nunc perijt oñis pudor:
Et quam vnica habui, perdidisti geñam. *Ter:* Tace.
Non perdidisti, tradita est nobis quasi P. 59
Custodienda: *Phil:* Tradita est? quis tradidit
Fur abstulistj viribus. *Tereu:* Tantum tace
Cum nemo videat, est quasi infectum scelus,
Tuum est silere. *Phil:* Sed loquar vt oñes sciant,
Per maria, terras, infera, et supera insequar 1890
Vt mundus vniuersus in pænas ruat
Non te parentis verba mouerunt mej?
Qui tibi abituro filiam lachrymans dedit
Cui tu dedistj pro meo reditu fidem:
Tereu: Potes redire: *Phil:* virgo vitata et nocens
Potest redire, dedecus patriæ et patris
Potest redire, sceleris exemplum nouj,
Philomela nunquam, sic tuam Prognem amas?
Sic Thrasia potens iura coniugij colit?
Intacta sic obseruat hospitij sacra? 1900
Crudelis animæ scelere turbastj oñia

1868 *Terra*] added in another hand
1901 *animæ*] *æ* altered, possibly to *i*

1876 the numerals direct a transposition.

Namq̄ ego Sororis facta sum pellex meæ,
Et tu maritus geminus. O monstra effera.

Tereu: Tuus amor hæc produxit in lucem: *Phil:* heu mihi
Si talis amor est, quid ²vestrum ¹odium putem?
Quin pergat amor, et sanguinem in lucem extrahat
Sic amor amoris crimina abscondet: *Ter:* Caue.

Phil: Serum est cauendi tempus. *Ter:* At caueas amor
Ne sese in odium vertat: *Phil:* Haud metuo necem
Nec vita turpis grata, nisi viuam tui
Index seuera sceleris, atq̄ vltrix grauis. 1910

Tereu: At nisi tuo cum crimine abscondas meum
Moriere demens. *Phil:* Iudicem mitem audio

Tereu: Tacere vis? cælabis? *Phil:* In morte oñia.

Tereu: Si viuus? *Phil:* Ecce: iuro per suñũ Iouem,
Per chastitatem grata quæ nuper fuit,
Per vltionem, iam mihi solam Deam:
Altè eiulabo, vt inferj, superj audiant,
In ciuitates, populus vt videat, ruam:
Implebo syluas, vt feræ agnoscant ferum, 1920
Conscia mouebo saxa. *Ter:* Quin pergis furens,
Si nequis amorem ferre? Sic odium feres. *Vinculis ligat.*

Phil: Libenter ista patior et laudo manus
Nam vincla meruj, quæ fidem superis datam,
Et castitatis vincla dissolui meæ
Succumbo ad aras, perge mactare hostiam. *Genua flectit*

Tereu: Mactabo linguam pessimam, telum auferam.

Phil: O mea Soror dilecta, Pandion pater. *Linguam excidit.*

Tereu: Tandem silebis facta nec prodes mea. *Phil:* Au, au, au.

Tereu: Quin blaterare pergis, expectas morj? P. 60

Nescit tyrannus esse, qui primo necem 1931

Infligit. Hæc mors pessima est, plenum malis

Viure. scio iam pænitet nondũ impiam? *Nutu negat*

Præcede vecors sic agam vt faciam tui *Crines arripit*

Pæniteat, inquam multa tibj dabitur dies *miserè circum-*

Vt misera viuens, sæpè præcupias morj. *spicit et mortem petit.*

1905 the numerals direct a transposition.

1926 *flectit*] added in another hand, a letter (apparently A) being deleted before it.

Scena 2^a:

*Ingrid: Faustulus pater, cum
Faustula filia.*

- Faust: pa:* Dilecta nata, quia diù patris in domo 1940
Vigil fuistj domina, iam tandem rogo
Vt tibi, tuisq̄ consulas, propriæ volo
Dominam familiæ conspicj, armenta et greges
Numerare proprios, nec etenim seruæ modo
Studere oportet semper alterius bonis.
- Fau: fil:* Quid an parentem filia alienū putet?
Quodcunque factum est tibi, mihi factum reor
- Fau: pa:* Scio, sed parens expectat vt fias parens,
Natura suadet; vt velut ²prius ¹mater
Te peperit, ita tu liberos parias nouos. 1950
- Faust: fil:* Ætas adhuc non patitur: *Faust: pa:* vt amorem inchoes
Iubet: *Fau: fil:* Inchoatus semel amor nescit modum,
- Fau: pa:* Quod facere semel oportet, id fiat citò,
Fau: fil: Citò pænitebit, quj citius æquo iugum
Durum subintrat. Oñe coniugium iugum est
- Fau: pa:* Sed tractus iste dulcis est, quia par iugū,
Fau: fil: At trahere nihil est dulcius: *Fau: pat:* Nugas refers
Placere mihi, prodesse si cupias tibi,
Volo de marito cogites. Sed proh dolor *Ingrid Tereu:*
Quæ monstra video? Tereum agnosco, nisi *crinibus Phil:*
Me mea senectus fallat. *Fau: fil:* ipse, ipse est pater, *diuellens*
Fugiamus? *Ter:* Audj? Rex opem implorat tuam, 1962
Contra hanc furentem belluã, immanem feram
- Fau: pa:* Formosa certè mulier est, non est fera.
Tereus: Formosa mulier extra, at est intus fera,
Immanitate quæ superat oñes feras,
Hæc illa (amici) quæ mihi et vobis necem
Miseram parauit, Thrasia toti luem,
Hæc illa (amici) quæ veneficio suo
Infamia reliquit æternæ notam, 1970
Nam quod ferire me quidem vellet prius,

1949 the numerals direct a transposition.

1959 *cogites.*] the *e* has been altered, not very clearly, from *a*

- Facile fero, cum classe Philomelam obruit,
Nunc execratur. *Fau: pa:* Cur simis vitâ frui? *Flexis genibus cæli miserè intuetur.*
- Crudele monstrum. *Fau: fil:* Curtaces? pro te nihil
Loqueris? *Tereu:* Et illud malitiæ cumulo addidit,
Nam ne faterj cogerint pænæ scelus,
Linguã execabat propriã, et in vultum meũ
Furibunda conspuebat: *Fau: pa:* An fierj potest? P. 61
- Fau: fil:* Frons tam modesta, tam decens tantũ tegit
Deformitatem mentis? an credã? *Fau: pa:* tace. *Succumbit ad genua pastoris.*
- An me execraris? *Tereu:* Te, tuos oñes bonos
Inimica diris deuouet. *Fau: pa:* Seruet Deus. 198a
- Tereus:* Nihil est timendum. *Fau: pa:* Pan meos curet greges,
Tereus: Confide pastor, pectus animosum cape,
Venefica etenim non nocet, nisi cum potens,
Et libera, at iam capta nihil vltra potest.
- Fau: pa:* Tum linque mihi, dolore crutiandam graui,
Verberibus egomet facinus vliscar. *Ter:* Lubens
Concedo, verũ iubeo, et admoneo meã
Autoritate regia officio tuo, 199c
Vt semper habeas arctiũs clausam domj,
Nec patere foribus egredj, aut lucis semel
Vultum intuerj, nemini narres volo,
Ne si sciat regina naufragij modum,
Nece puniatur, et morj minimè volo,
Vt vita mors sit. *Fau: pa:* Munus ego facile exequar
Carnificis. *Ter:* Et sic Rex erit totus tuus,
Hoc primum amoris symbolum leuius cape. *Crumenã dat*
- Fau: pa:* Vocasne leuius? mihi quidem pondus placet,
Tereus: Si vis mererj plura, custodi et sile. *Exit Tereus:*
- Fau: pa:* Si nemini narrare, sit silentium 200I
Silebo, fures ne mihj hoc donum auferant,
O Rege dignum munus, ô dulce osculum, *Crumenã osculatur*
Pastore dignũ regio, Pastor vale,
Posthæc vocarj regius Custos volo,
- Fau: fil:* Num mulier es vel virgo? Cur vultũ tegis? *Vultum mani- bus tegit.*
Neutrum est pudendũ. *Fau: pa:* Sed mei oblitus fui

1973 *simis*] sic, for *sinis*1974 *Curtaces* ?] sic, for *Cur taces* ?

Dominarj oportet. Concipis vota impia
 Scelerata meretrix, exequi munus scio,
 Iterum execraris? *Fau: fil:* vel mei causâ pater
 Ignosce, nũ sic fœminas tractant virj.

*Manib⁹ supplex
 veniam rogat.*

2010

Fau: pa: Demitte nata, regiã noui frui
 Autoritate. *Fau: fil:* Parcere est Regũ decus.

Fau: fil: Non tam misericors, mitis vt princeps ero
 Patrare facinus tale quis iussit furor,
 Etiã silebis cum rogo, faciam scelus
 Vt eloquaris muta. Tibi natã meã
 Autoritatem trado, si quando labor
 Aut cura pecoris auocet, et oñem volo
 Seueritatem, nulla quã dabitur quies,
 Tu pessima necas virgines, mergis rates

Sæpè ꝑcutit.

2020

*Exit Baculo
 percutiens.*

Scena 3^{ia}.

Ingred: Progne, Itys, cum alijs.

Progne. O tarde Coniux, quã diũ expectans tuum
 Reditum, vt amica turtur absentem gemam
 Charum sodalem, gaudium vitæ meæ.
 Philomela, quoties te tua requirit Soror,
 Vbj clara latitat forma, quam terrã tuã
 Præsentiã, et splendore fœlicem facis?
 Si quis deorũ nube te obductã tegit?
 Acheronta flectam, et tartara in superos traham,
 Si Pluto rapuit? æther hanc vocem audiet,
 Deosq̃ suños ducam in infernos lacus.

P. 62

Itys: Audire superos credis humanas præces?

Progne: Audire certũ est. *Itys:* Quin pater nõs audiat
 Nam si poli distantiam à terra velis
 Notare, Athenis Thrasia distat parũ.

2030

Progne: Est Deus in astris, qui manus longas habet,
 Oculos acutos, sedulas aures. *It:* Scio
 Iupiter in astris regnat, in terris pater,
 Vterq̃ Deus est, quin paritèr ambo audiant.

2040

Progne: Audire potuit nate, vel saltem sua
 Concipere mente potuit, at vereor mej

2008-9 direction in another hand.
 2015 *facinus*] *n* altered from *m*

2014 *Fau: fil:.*] sic, for *Fau: pa:*
 2038 *longas*] *a* altered from *o*

Immemor, inanes otio ducit moras,
 Quando intuebor, quando me invises Soror?
 Amor est tyrannus, mille pænarum modis
 Crutians et animos distrahens, primum iubet
 Sperare, vbi spes nulla, spem vt frangat tuam,
 Hinc vult timerj incerta, pro certis malis.
 Cur iste in aulâ gemitus insuetus sonat?
 Quis ille nigræ mentis indiciũ ferens
 Dolor est pudorùe quod tuũ vultũ tegas?

2049

*Clamor et ululatus
 intus. Ingrad: Rex
 Tereus cum alijs nigra-
 neste amictus et tec-
 tus.
 Manibus vultũ tegit*

Tereus: Vtrũq; *Prog:* Tereu: *Ter:* Sic fui, nunc sũ miser
Progne: Vbi Soror? *Ter:* Oh *Prog:* Quid altiũs gemitus trahis?
Tereu: Oh soror amica virgo, Dea. *Prog:* Perge eloqui

Necas tacendo; perijt? *Ter:* Oh perijt decus
 Totius orbis. *Prog:* Quin pereat orbis simul
 Quin ipsa pereã. Quas enim iunxit pares
 Natura quidni iungat has fatum pares
 O mea soror dilecta Athenarum decus
 Philomela. *Ter:* Gemitus mitte, si poterat dolor
 Mutare fatum, jamdiũ lachrymæ meæ
 Torrente vasto terræ invndassent plagã.
 Sero paractum post malum, fletus venit

2060

Progne. Oh quis peregit sceleris authorẽ indica,
 Vt ipsa pectus vnguibus lanien meis,
 In mille partes distraham. *Ter:* Tũ vę mihi
Progne. Sũ subito Agaue facta me totã feris

Dicabo furijs. sumite vltrices deæ,
 Venite fortes, barbarũ triste, asperũ
 Maetate monstrũ. *Ter:* Quem probris laceres caue
 Deus author est, et sceleris authorem Deum
 Vocas? Amica semper, et summe mihj
 Colenda coniux mentis effrenæ impetum
 Moderare. Quicquid Dij volunt, homines ferant,
 Non ferre scelus est. *Prog:* At soror, soror, heu soror
 Quis te Deorum rapuit? *Ter:* Haud vilis Deus
 Syluamus aliquis rusticus, vel Pan rudis
 Neptunus ipse rector vndarũ potens

2070

P. 63

Quem terra metuit, Nymphæ amant, ventj colunt 2080
 Ille ille amore captus in sponsam suam
 Arripuit, vnde iam sinu pelagi jacet
 Et alta regna diuitis arenæ tenet
 Regina simul, et Diua. *Prog:* Quam fælix nimis
 Et mansuetum triste naufragiũ facis
 Quodcunq; narras, perditum narras meæ
 Solamen animæ, spem senescentis patris,
 Qui à me reposcet. *Ter:* forsan amissam breuj
 Dolebit, ac gaudebit acceptam Deo,
 Factamq; diuam. *Prog:* Diua dum vixit fuit 2090
 Ô sæuum aquarum, numen, ô pelagus furens
 Quis te sequetur? Quis tibi posthac fidem
 Adhibebit vllam? *Ter:* Quin magis mitj Deo
 Grates agas, quod faucibus diræ necis
 Me liberârît vt forem patriæ salus,
 Et pro sororis morte solamen tibi.

Progn: Mille beneficia extinguit hoc vnum malum
 Vitam quid est dedisse, si vitam malis
 Misceat acutis, poculum dulce est, trucj
 Plenum veneno, potius optârim sitim 2100
 Quam pocula ista haurire. *Ter:* Nihil audis? *Prog:* Nihil
 Sororis. *Ter:* Obluiscere. *Prog:* An possum mei
 Non esse memor? oh magna pars nostri fuit.

Itys. Nunquam videbo splendidam materteram.
Progn: Tu nate nondum sentis infortuniũ,
 Lachrymare te docebo, cum lachrymas scias.
 Rationis expers, impius, demens fuit,
 Quicumque lubricas primus inuenit rates,
 Vndam incolendam piscibus, terrã dedit
 Natura hominibus: quin suum teneant locum, 2110
 Cur in alienas barbarj audaces ruunt
 Possessiones? debitas pænas ferunt.
 Quod non sacrata iura Naturæ colant,
 Hæc terra pinum fert; at iniustũ est onus
 Dum fertur ab aquis: ergo non mirũ puto
 Si mare recuset ferre quod non est suum.

Terreu: Questus inanes fundis, officij immemor,

Potius paremus funus, et pompa graui
 Medio sepulchrum inane celebremus foro,
 Extremus honor, et vltimum officiũ est, decens 2120
 Tumulus. *Progn:* Et istũ mens memor facile dabit,
 Tumulanda fido pectore sororis soror,
 Hic nominis perenne monumentum tibi
 Ponam, quod ætas nulla, vis nulla auferet:

Exeunt.

Chorus.

- Mare:* Tandem raptus quæ fuit author
 Et violatj conscia fœderis,
 Nunc aqua non est sceleris particeps
 Iam potuistj sola nocere. 2130
- Terra:* Te tamen oñes vocibus increpant,
 Te conuitijs crebris lacerant,
 Dirisq̃ premunt, vnde satis patet
 Quod soleas mala. *Mar:* Ferre haud facere.
- Terra:* Non esse potest non reus ille,
 Quem simul omnes fortiter arguunt.
- Mare:* Si iudicium vulgi sequimur
 Stat sæpè nocens dum cadit innocens.
- Terra:* Tempestates quotidie nouas
 Motusq̃ cies, et quasi cælo
 Visa minarj congeris vndas. 2140
- Mare:* At grauiores sæpè serena
 Et placida solet Terra mouere
 Tempestates, quã mare turbidũ,
 Sternit forsitan vnda carinam,
 Celebres tellus diruit vrbes,
 Forsitan audax nauita mergitur
 Vndis, populos terra potentes,
 Regesq̃ suis fluctibus obruit.
- Terra:* At benè vixit qui latuit benè ; 2150
 Quasi non factum est, quod tegitur scelus ;
 Vis tua aperta est, abdita fraus mea.
- Mare:* Subitò in lucem prodit apertã

Vnica patris filia veritas,
Nec facta diù terra tegetes tua.

Sedent.

Actus tertius

Scena 1^a:

Ingred: Faustula cum Philomela:

Faustul: Generosa virgo sic enim appares mihi,
Vtcunque sors iniqua jã miseram facit
Quid vis? quid optas? si quid ego possim, iube
Modesta forma: Latet adhuc, quod non patet,
Sed confitere, quis tibi linguam tuam
Excidit? an tu? Rex tamen dixit. negas?
Per castitatem credo; nã fieri neguit,
Vt mulier vlla sibj suam linguã auferat,
Nam fœmina morj maluit, quã non loqui
Equidem ipsa semper maximũ duxi malum,
Cum muta nasceretur. Vt filum trahit
Modestè et aptè? Nũ veneficio inficj
Credam? Potentes sæpè (sed tacitè loquor)
Mala mentiuntur et tamen credi volunt,
Quocunq; casu clara Philomela occidit,
Celebratur hodiè funus. In morte inuides?
Nolles sepulcrum? O tu quoq; sepulcrũ petis:
O corde amastj virginem, quis nõ putet,
Qui te sepulchrj nuncio afflictam videt.
Me genitor hujus nempè custodem eligit,
Et verberare pro meo arbitrio iubet,
At ego doloris particeps fiam tui.
Patremq; nitigare totã operã dabo

Flectit

2160

Flectit. P. 65

Flectit.

Bis nutu negat.

Filum intexit.

2171

*Valdè turbata
circumspicit
suum pectus
bis percutit.*

2180

Flectit.

Flectit.

Ingred: Faustulus pastor:

Faust: pat: Sic peragis inconsulta mandatũ patris?

Sic vigilis et custodis officium facis?

Hęc cura vestra est? *Faust: fil:* Da pater veniã. *Faust: pa:* Tace

Scelerata virgo, tu tua ignoras bona

Fugitiua meretrix, vincla constringent pedes

Nimis fuisti libera, ego faciam vt minũs

*Vicissim se conuertit
ad Philomel. et Filium*

2164 *lingam*] sic, for *linguam* 2166 *neguit,*] sic, for *nequit,*
2187-8 direction in another hand.

2182 *nitigare*] sic, for *mitigare*

Posthac vageris. *Faust: fil:* Genitor ignoscas rogo,
 Mea tota culpa est. *Faust: pat:* Debitas pœnas mihi
 Vtræq̄ dabitis, regii pastor gregis
 Si sim, tuusq̄ Genitor, et custos tuus,
 Vlciscar impudentiã. *Faust: fil:* In me irã Pater
 Conuerte, meruit Faustula. hæc meruit nihil
 Ego euocauj *Faust: pat:* Non ferã verba amplius,
 Abite citiùs, ne magis crescat furor,
 Tam angusta domus est, vt capere nequeat duas?
 Si jam ipse Rex venisset, et apertas fores
 Reperisset, istam liberã, quid de meis
 Bonis statueret nescio, vereor tamen.
 Age: quia curã Fastulj nullã gerunt,
 Curabit ipse Faustulus vitam suã:
 Post hunc diem seuerior custos ero.

2190

*Exeunt Phil: et Faust:**fil:**manet Faust: pat:*

2200

*Exit.**Scena 2^a:*

*Ingrad: Ter: et Progne, et pompa longa
 cum funere Philomelæ oñes cantantes.*

Sic petit manes Philomela dulcis,
 Sic petit manes Philomelæ imago,
 Iam diù campo Elysio beata
 Ipsa quiescit.

P. 66

2210

Virgines plangent, quia virgo vixit,
 Lugeant Matres, quia Mater esse
 Debit. Tellus gemat, et dolore
 Personet æther.

Deponunt p̄heretrũ.

Progn: Heu quã sepulchro reliqua respondent mala,
 Sepulchrum inane est, noster et inanis labor,
 Sepulchrum inane est, et magis inanis dolor,
 Inanis orbis, quia bono summo caret,
 Inane nostrum corpus est, anima quasi
 Spoliatum. Inanis, hic meus quæstus sonus.

2220

Tereu: Quid ergo pergis? irritus cum sit dolor?
Progn: Audire cupiunt miserias miseri suas,
 Cito violatur ripa, cum flumen tumet,

2202 *Fastulj*] sic.2215 *p̄heretrũ*] written in another hand above *mala* deleted, the latter having been first written here instead of at the end of 2216 where it was subsequently added.

Os ripa nostrj pectoris pectus tumens
 Dolore nunquam limites oris tenet
 Eructat omne, quod graue incumbit nimis
 Sum tota Niobe lachrymæ semper fluant
 Vita licet abeat viuet æternus dolor,
 O inuida bonis fata, Dij, Parcæ truces.

2230

Anteambulo. Non est Deorum culpa, sed gentis situs.

Prog: Inimica gens, quam sidus infaustum regit,

Cur semper antrum deserit Boreas suum,
 Vt hic tyrannus sæuiat ventis feris
 Vicina nimium Thrasia, infælix situ
 Zephyrus amicus nescit hanc terræ plagam,
 Nec vllus vnquam mitis aspirat Deus

Tereu: Quin frena tandem contrahas luctus tui
 Nimium omne vitium, quicquid immodicum est, nocet.

Progn: Posthac quotannis theta præfixum geret

2240

Lux ista nigrum Phæbus abscondet caput,
 Notabit vnusquisq; vt infaustum sibi
 Nigro lapillo, meridie in aperto foro
 Striges volabunt, et Sacerdotes necem,
 Fraudem, inimicitias, bella fraternas manus,
 Cædem parentum, virginum raptus canent
 Et (si quid istis grauius audiri potest)
 Pelagi furorem cuncta qui superat mala.
 Cur in Gigantes fulmina iratus Tonans

Contorsit olim sæua, si fratri suo

2250

Montes aquarum tollere in cælum, et Deos

Impunè liceat: si tam iniqui Iudices

Dij sint, quid homines impij? *Ter:* Insanit dolor,

Et triste pectus triste ad obiectum furit,

Tollite sepulchrum, sacra peragantur neci. *Exeunt omnes cantantes.*

Scena 3^a:

P. 67

Ingred: 5^e Bacchides.

Bacch: j^a: Nunc tempus instat (Bacchides) tempus Deo

Gratum, et petita sæpius nobis dies.

Per iam triennium integrū Bacchi patris

2260

Siludere sacra, nulla vox læta in foro

Audita, nullus splenduit in aris focus,

Neglecta longo templa maduerunt tabo.

Altaria ipsa squallor infecit grauis

Bacch: 2^{da}: Et adhuc iacebunt (metuo) squallore abdita,
 Communis eccè luctus et mortis dolor
 Non læta patitur festa celebrarj. *Bacch:* j^a. Tace.
 Vel ideo Tereus festa celebrarj iubet,
 Vt sic sororis (si potest fieri) necis
 Obliuio capiat coniugem: nec enim licet
 Ritus Deorum negligi, aut morte obruta
 Templà sepelirj, ne nouum funus paret,
 Nouasq̄ strages ira superiorum furens
 Impune nullus spretus est vnquam Deus.

2270

Bacch: 3. Quin tollite ergo sacræ Scythoniæ nurus
 Distenta fiant ora, vox larga intonet
 Campus vlulatum, pariter et syluæ audiant,
 Clangoreq; tubæ, ærisq̄ tinnitu sonet
 Rhodope mulierum cæca nox luxum teget,
 Nox involuta conscia obscuris sacris.

2280

Bacch: 2: Vndiq̄ feraci vite cingatur caput
 Hederæq̄ fronde, pelle ceruina latus
 Læuum induatur, dextra pro telis gerat
 Scyphum profundum, poculum vino tumens.
 Sinistra thyrsum pampinis vuæ obrutam
 Attollat, oñes rapiat in præceps furor.

Bac: oñes. Attollat oñes rapiat in præceps furor.

Exeunt.

Scena quarta.

*Ingred: Faustula, et Ancilla Reginæ
 vestibus nigris amicta.*

2290

Faust: Quam vestis hæc te deceat, et pulchre caput
 Corona adornat lugubris, et tractu ad pedes
 Descendat apto? Siccine dolores solent
 Ornari in aula, tamne speciosum malum?
 Vt iam loquar quod sentiam, haud potui quidem
 Lugere sic amicta: gauderem magis
 Sic me intueri splendidam: *Ancil:* Et vereor nimis

2278 *Clangoreq;*] *g;* added in another hand. *tinnitu*] the *nn* is a minim short.
 2279 *Rhodope mulierum*] read *Rhodope. Mulierum* 2292 *adornat*] read *adornet*

- Ne sæpè vestes lugubres lætos tegant
 Animos, et intus gaudeant, qui extra dolent
 Minor est enim plerumq̄ professus dolor, 2300
 Sed apertus est, et verus hic luctus meus
- Faust:* Regina potiùs lugeat, tu non soror.
Ancill: Ego Philomelam vidi, et hanc vidi semel,
 Qui non amavit, nemo, nisi surdum mare, P. 68
 Et ille stupidè barbarus pelagi Deus.
- Faust:* Ergone in aula fluctibus aquarum obrutam
 Raptamq̄ ventis judicant? *Ancill:* Quid ni putent?
 * *[^]Rex ipse dixit, fleuit, et nullæ rates
 Rediere solo principe excepto mare
 Absorpsit oñes *Faustula:* Credo. *Ancill:* Non credis, latet 2310
 Grande aliquid? *Faust:* Inquam credo *Ancill:* Sic fari audio:
 Sed video gestum, qui loquitur aliud: *Faust:* Nihil
 Ego loquor aliud, nisi quod, vt reliquis locis
 Sic etiam in aula multa fingantur mala
- Ancill:* Adhuc tacebis? *Faust:* Ipsa nisi taceam, scio
 Te non tacere posse. *Ancil:* Si quidquam loquar
 Præcide linguam. *Faust:* Sed caue. *Ancill:* Audactè loquor
- Faust:* Non pæna levis est fæminæ, exemplum graue
 Silentij fortasse proponam tibi, 2319
 Sed tu silebis? *Ancill:* Spondeo per oñes Deos Exit Faust:
 Quo properat? animus nuncio gestit noui
 Quodcunque fuerit, si nouum est, nobis placet. *Ingrid: Faust:*
 Comitata redijt. *Faust:* Te magis solitò geras *cum Philomela.*
 Cautè, et modestè, famula Reginae est, diù
 Mihi nota, multum chara: *Ancil:* Quæ virgo hæc decens
- Faust:* Interroga si placeat. *Ancil:* Audacter satis *Ad singula*
 Accedo, verum ignosce. Quam multum tibi *hæc verba*
 Debebo, si me amore dignari velis. *inuicem flect-*
 Cur erubescit? cur tacet? *Faust:* Nescit loqui *unt genua.*
- Ancil:* Nimis modesta est. *Faust:* Potius infælix nimis 2330
 Muta est. *Ancil:* Quid ergo me simul, et illā malè
 Tractare velles? pessimè egisti, pudet
 Interrogâsse. *Faust:* Non opus, nam plus tulit,

2303 *vidi*] a final *t* has been deleted.

2308 interlined later, but probably by the same hand.

2317 *loquor*] sic, for *loquor*.

Et plus feret, quod Faustulæ pectus dolet.

Ancil: Quid ferre oportet? *Faust:* Pessimam in vitâ necem,
Hanc ipse Princeps Tereus vexat nimis
Sed tu silebis. *Ancil:* Ne metue taceo oñia.

Faust: Hanc ipse Princeps Tereus non vult morj,
Vt misera viuat, vt diù pœnas luat,
Sed tu silebis? *Ancil:* Quid meam dubitas fidem,
Si mulier vlla possit, ego possum, et volo
Silere. *Faust:* Credo et pergo. Rex istam vocat
Monstrum, feram, veneficam, authorem necis
Philomelæ. at ego (si forte iudicio meo
Vtj liceret) dicerem castam, piam,
Probam, modestam virginem. Nec enim decens
Hæc forma mentem tegere deformem potest.

2340

Ancil: Sed vnde vel quod nomen? *Faust:* Ignoro oñia,

At ipsa nutu sæpe Philomelæ invocat
Manes et oculos tendit ad Athenas suos

2350

Et sæpe linguam queritur. *Ancill:* Obstupui, alloquar?

P. 69

Amica virgo (si modo te amicam licet
Vocare) quæ sic Regis inimica es mej
Scelus fatere, si tuâ factum est manu,

Veniam meretur ingenua confessio.

Non perpetrastj at conscia fuistj. *Negas.*

Et illud? etiam et invocas testes Deos?

Assurge virgo, credimus, non sic diù

Crimen latebit, vel scelus prodet scelus

*Nutu negat.**Nutu negat.**Genibus flexis Deos
invocat.*

Faust: Quid cupis? an illud regiæ ancillæ darj?

*Sudariũ offert Faustu-
læ vt det Ancillæ.*

Ego tibj linguæ instar ero tu præsta manũ.

Ancille sudariũ offert.

Ancill: Quid vis? quid optas? *Faust:* Munus accipias rogat,

2362

Sudarium istud propria intextum manu

Tibi dare voluit. *Ancill:* Non ²est ¹meũ. *Faust:* Fiet tuũ,

Accipere modo digneris. *Ancill:* Accipio lubens,

Quid queris vltrà ne meâ euoluam manu?

Nutu aulã designat

Ne metue fiet, Domina conspiciet prius?

Etiam monebo cautè vt obseruet? volo.

Faust: Intranda domus est, metuo rediturũ patrem,

2353 the second parenthesis is added in another hand.

2364 the numerals direct a transposition.

2366 direction in another hand.

Sed lingua taceat. *Ancill:* Si loquar pereã. *Faust:* Vale 2370
Ancill: Tam subito decessere? quid faciã? eloquar? *Exit Faust: cum*
 Non audeo, et tacere non possum, vnica *Philomela.*
 Narrabo Dominã, et vna nulla est, vnica
 Sic dum reuelo, nemini dicam scelus. *Exit.*

Scena quinta.

Ingrid: Progne, Itys cū alijs.

Itys. Veneranda Mater, quàm diù gemitus trahes,
 Mortem Sororis, quàm diù flebis tuã,
 Ego flebo, nisi tu rideas. *Progn:* Noli tamen
 Tuam facetus risus ætatem decet, 2380
 Fletus amarus postulat noster dolor.

Itis. Lachrymabo certè. *Prog:* Rideo filj, tace,
 O mens malj præsağa, quam misere soles
 Premere innocentes, quos latet sceleris caput.
 At tempus aderit, quo diù tectum malum
 Vel mutus eloquetur, aut etenim meus
 Me fallit animus, aut dolo perijt Soror,
 At cur maritū suspicor, cuius dolor
 Nostrū æquat, ambo fallimur. Coniux venit

Ingrid: Tereus cū alijs. 2390

Tereus. Absterge tandem lachrymas tandem suum
 Iustū reperiat terminū iustus dolor,
 Hãc nocte Bacchi festa celebrantur. *Prog:* Scio.

Tereus. Comitemq; Matres Thrasiaë expestant. *Prog:* Comes P. 70
 Adero, sed omnem (vereor) impediēt dolor
 Cultum. *Tereu:* Caue ne spretus insaniat Deus

Prog: Omnem furorem nostra superabunt mala
 Et hoc miseriã triste solamen fero,
 Non esse, qui nocere mihi possit magis

Tereus. Vtcunque coniux, particeps regni et thorj, 2400
 Moderare luctus, sic locus, tempus iubent,
 Locus solennis, et celebre tempus magis.

Progn: Permite sola Thrasiaë [vt] expectem nurus
 Se fortè noctem franget in mediã dolor

Tereus. Permitto. *Itis.* Mater nè fleas, et sic vale. *Exit Tereus*
cū alijs õibus

Prog: Nunc solitudo noctis, et mentis meã *Manet Prog:*

2394 *expestant.*] sic.

2403 the *vt* has apparently been crossed out.

Horror resolui prorsus in lachrymas jubet,
 O Bacche, magni fulminis proles potens,
 Tetrice Lycurgi domitor, et Liber pater,
 Deus furoris, quem tigres, lynces vehunt,
 Si numen insit, da mihi sororem meam,
 Concede saltem corpus, animã si nequis,
 Si quis miserias videat humanas Deus,
 Miserã intuere, pectus in dubijs doce;
 Et qui oñia vides, vnum vt ego videã sine
 Fatum sororis vt sciam, hoc vnum rogo

2410

Ingred: Ancilla.

Ancill: Regina celsa domina. *Prog:* Quis dominam vocat?
 Quis solitudinj invidet? cultum impedit?

Ancill: Qui ferre solitudinem non vult Deus
 Qui societatis author est, Bacchus pater,
 Ad cuius aras Bacchides lætæ vocant

2420

Progn: Simulanda mala sunt. venio. *Ancill:* Sin placeat prius
 Narrabo quorũ pectus auditu tremat,

Prog: Mea dura fata iamdiũ intrepidum mihi
 Animum dedere, quicquid est, placidè audiã.

Ancill: Non procul ab aulã regiã sylua est vetus,
 Quam nequè securis vlla, nequè ferrj manus
 Violauit vnquam, quam colit Baccho sacram
 Vulgus, quod vlmis vitis ibj iuncta hæreat,
 Hederæq; truncos fronde seniores premant,
 Non procul ab isto, versus orientem, loco,
 Casa parua stabulo propior annoso et rudj
 Quam pastor olim regj pecoris diũ

2430

Incoluit, et nunc incolit, terram premit
 Huc forte, syluam dum pererrarem, sitj
 Oppressa venj, creuit at major situs

P. 71

Noua audiendj, postquam enim intrassem domũ,
 Faustula vetustj nata pastoris statim
 Quandam jndicauit virginem, cuius coma
 Lacerata, lingua excisa, frons curis magis
 Rugosa quàm annis ex licèt vix crederem
 Dixit inimicam Tereo, infestam nimis
 Tuæ sororj, quam veneficio trucj

2440

2426 *Ancill:*] added in another hand.

- Occidit. *Prog:* Et quid illa cum audiret scelus.
- Ancill:* Factum negavit penitens, et testes Deos
Nutu invocavit. *Prog:* Misera quid faciam, scelus
Video, at quod angit pessimè, authorem mali
Non video, præceps rapiar in sylvas. *Ancill:* Mane
- Prog:* Furor ultionem properat. *Ancill:* At sistas gradum,
Opus istud obseruaueris tantum, dedit *sudarium porrigit.*
Mihj virgo muta, tibi vt ego rursus darem 2451
Et te notare cautius voluit. *Prog:* Quid hic?
Sunt verba, nomen video Philomelæ, dolum
Sentio, Minerua da mihj vt totum legam.
Pellex sororis, raptâ fraternâ manu
Philomela; mittit sceleris indicium sui.
O quam doloris semper ingenium sagax, *Auersa loquitur.*
O quam miseria sæpè solertes facis,
Miseranda virgo, siccinè absorpsit mare?
Hæc mors tua est? vt morte peiorè trahas 2460
Vitam impudicam? sic meum vir perfide,
Scelerate Tereu, barbare, malorum caput,
Curasti amorem? proh dolor, quantum scelus
Mihi peragendum est, vt tuum pensem scelus?
Sed simulo simulo. Propria intextum est manu? *cœuertit se ad ancillam.*
- Ancill:* Sic mihj professa est nata pastoris. *Prog:* Suam
Laudem meretur opus, at authorem necis
Obstupuj, et ergo te ducem statuo sequi,
Vt nocte in ista, festa dum celebrant nurus,
Matresque præstant sua Deo sacra, alloquar. 2470
Tu ne quid aliæ de nouis rebus sciant,
Aut suspicentur, Bacchidis vestes para
Quas muta virgo, quasi foret Bacchis, gerat
Sed ista tacite perage. *Ancill:* Nisi taceam, fides
Mihj denegetur omnis, atque omnis salus. *Exit Ancilla.*
- Prog:* An ista Bacchj festa, vel potius mea
Festa hæc vocabo? quæ mihj tantum bonum
Dedere, sceleris tandem vt authorem sciam,
Si cæca Mater Erebj, et inferni Parens, P. 72
Vindex rapinæ tetrica sit? Furias Deas 2480

Si liceat appellare? Iudicibus nigris
 Si numen insit aliquod? ô faueant simul
 Omnes, mihjç numina ostentent sua
 Dum sceleris vltionem inexhaustam paro.

Exit.

Chorus.

Mare. Forsitan et nunc, improba Tellus
 Sperare potes tua facta tegj.
Tellus. Quid si pateant? Non tua gloria est
 Etiam hoc sceleris solamen fero,
 Quod superem vndas, rebus in oñibus
 Dum sæuitia vinco insolita.
Mane. Sic me facilè vincj patiar
 Dum melioribus haud superes. *Terr:* Mane
 Scelus incepit Terra, sed aderit
 Vnda, priusquam perficiatur.

2490

Mare. Absit procul à manibus nostris
 Tam triste malum, mens tremitt intus
 Dum video scelus. *Terr:* Plura videbis
 Quem fata bonis ornare negant
 Hunc in-numeris exonerant malis
 Et quem nequeat splendida virtus
 Tollere ad astra, trudit ad infima
 Tartara nigrj sceleris pondus.

2500

Sedent.

Actus 4^{us}.

Scena prima.

*Ingred: Prog: et Ancilla, et Bacchides oñes
 festũ Bacchj serà nocte celebrantes
 et omnes cantantes.*

Oñes cantant: O Bacche potens numinis
 Prolesç micans fulminis
 Tuere nos famulas tuas
 O Bacche pater cœlitum
 Et gloria mortalium
 Tuere nos famulas tuas.
Progn: Fores apertæ? *Ancill:* Faustula aduentum tuũ

2510

- Expectat. *Prog:* Et quid Faustulus? *Ancill:* Dormit senex
 Securus, *Prog:* Et securo in somno cadat,
 Pergite Sorores, ducite errantem chorū,
 Furor atq̄ luxus Bacchides semper decet
Exit Ancilla.
- Omnes.* Hæc festa volunt otia
 Nox cæca tegit crimina
 Lætetur, in tenebris sumus
 En plena tument pocula,
 Et vina iuuant turgida,
 Bibamus, in tenebris sumus.
Iterū cantant 2520
 P. 73
- Progn:* Plenæ furore Bacchides, lætæ iocis,
 Intrate fortes hoc vetus templum Dej,
 Hic ara stat vetusta, quæ quondam frequens
 Gratos odores, victimas pingues tulit,
 Et opima Regum spolia; nunc Pastor diū
 Vilis rudisq̄ incoluit, et sorde inquinat
 Nos vindicare iniuriam tantam decet
 Pergite sorores ducite errantem chorū,
 Furor atq̄ luxus Bacchides semper decet
 2530
- Omnes.* Furor atq̄ luxus Bacchides semper decet
*Exeunt, et mox redeunt cū magno clamore
 Faustulū, et Faustulam agentes et
 cultris ferientes.*
- Faustulus.* O parcite senj parcite. *Faust: fil:* Ignoscas patrj
 Non ille machinator infandæ necis. 2540
- Progn:* Sed tu Paterq̄ sceleris ejusdem rej,
 Quare luctis ambo contemptos Deos. *Interficitur Faustu-
 lus pat: et postea
 Faust: fil:*
 Nunc vera primum festa thyrsigeri Dej
 Celebrata video. Fronte pacatâ Pater
 Accipe calentes victimas pingues dapes,
 Mistumq̄ vino sanguinem hostilem bibe. *Exeunt Bacchides.*
*Ingred: Ancill: Prognēs cū Philomelâ
 Bacchid: vestibus indutâ.*
- Ancilla:* Sub isto amictu tuta, et ignota oñibus
 Perges in aulam, nil metue Progne tuam
 Audiuit innocentiam et credit. *Prog: Soror* 2549
Exit Ancilla.

Dilecta, nomen ferre si dirum potes?
 Quod causa tantj sceleris, en adsum tibj
 Deuota, cædem et sanguinem gestans manu,
 Confide pænas, et quidem soluet truces.
 Quid contremiscis, quid doles? meruit locus
 Hæc odia, amauit forsân? at cæca vltio
 Persæpè vt hostes feriat, et amicos petit.
 Insanum amorem mitte, qui te perdidit,
 Non fletu agendū est ampliùs, ferro est opus
 Hic vltionis primus est tantū gradus,
 Sequetur aliquid, id aliquid quid sit, latet
 Adhuc. sed aliquid fiet, et fiet graue
 Quod æther obstupescat, et tellus gemat.
 Vt orba natis tygris insanit furens,
 Et cū malj non videat authorem suj,
 In obuios quoscunque furibundo impetu
 Fertur, nocentes simul, et insontes premens
 Sic ira nostra pondere incumbit parj
 Omnibus, et omnes, nemo quia potuit scelus
 Factū impedire, iudicat sceleris reos
 Nec sic abibunt odia. Grauiora vltio
 Secum revoluit. Nemo, cur pereat, roget,
 Perire posse satis erit. præceps feror
 In mille strages, scelera vt vlcisci queã
 Tua, (dire Tereu) scelera superabunt mea.

*Hæc inter se loquū-
 tur ab alijs remotæ.*

*Philom: ad conspect-
 ū occisæ Faustulæ
 dolet.*

2560

P. 74

2570

Exeunt.

Scena 2^a.

Ingrad: Tereus solus.

Tereus. Tandem expetitū Phæbus attollit diem
 Gelidumq; cælum parte ab Eoã rubet
 Tenebræ fugatæ, cur adhuc tenebris magis
 Tenebrosa mens est? nebulas intus gero,
 Solatij oñe clarū adumbrantes jubar
 Si sit dolorj venia? si precibus locus?
 Si pænitentem mitis aspiriat Deus?
 Me pænitentem videat afflictū audiat,
 Raptus sororis sæua famulorū lues,

2580

2585 *aspiriat*] sic, perhaps for *aspiciat*

M

Hæc onera sunt, quæ pectus oppressũ grauant,
 Deprimor ad Orcum Stygius expectat canis,
 Audio latrantem. flagra Tisiphone noua,
 Grauiora parat, en torquet, vt durent diũ,
 Statuit in vndis Tantalj Ixion rotam,
 Vt vtriusq; pæna geminetur mihj,

Aliq̃tulũ insanit.

2590

Factum est, vocant. Hæc vnus et solus ferã?
 Parcite furori sistite infernæ Deæ,
 Factũ negabo, nemo qui accuset venit
 Sine teste condemnabor? Heu misero mihj
 Rates, profundum, sylua, pastoris domus,
 Vno ore clamant Tereũ, clamant reũ,
 Si nullus horũ, timida mens intus malj
 Conscia loquetur facinus, hæc vna est nimis,
 Hæc mille testes æquat. Agnosco scelus
 Vrgite, pænam exigite. Quæ tandem dolor
 Sibi monstra fingit? Redeam ad ingenium meũ,
 Hæc solitudo non placet, renouat mala
 Antiqua, et vmbriis territat, comites volo
 Sermone placido qui dies longos terant.
 Adeste famulj regij. *Eugen:* Princeps vocat

2600

*Ingrid: Eugenes.**Tereu:* Sacra peraguntur festa Lyæi patris?*Eugen:* Peracta sunt. *Tereu:* Regina nũ redijt. *Ante:* Ferunt 2610Redijsse. *Ter:* Lætã fronte celebrauit sacra?*Eugen:* Lætissimã aiunt Bacchides. *Tereu:* Multũm placet, P. 75

Si Bacchus hodiẽ pellat hos luctus graues,

Vetus reducens gaudium, posthac volo

Augustiora festa celebrarj Deo,

Sacra duplicabo, templa magnorum ducũ

Ornabo spolijs, victimas pingues feram,

Vt ipse gratum sentiat. Natũ aduoca,

Solamen vnum jam senescentis patris,

Legitimus ille filius, et hæres thronj

Legitimus, ô quam dulce mihj verbũ sonat,

Legitimus hæres, nullus incestus, stuprũ

Nullum, aut iniquus raptus hunc lucj dedit,

Exit Eugen:

2620

2589 direction in another hand.

2610 *Ante:*] sic, perhaps for *Anteambulo*: (cf. 2231).

Succedit ille purus in regnum meū,
 Non in scelus; paternum abhorrebit nefas
 Examinator durus incestus, stuprj
 Seuerus vltor. Video, quem pectus colit.

Ingrid: Eugenes cū Ity et alijs

Itys. Venerande genitor, qui Dei in terris vicem
 Supples, adoro numinis vultum tuj
 Expecto, quid sacrata majestas velit.

2630

Tereu: Quis ista melius? vnicum hunc superūm pater
 Reliquit, vt leuamen afflictj Patris,
 Accede filj, quia Deum appellas, Deo
 Similis, apertas porrigam in dando manus
 Accipe catenam hanc auream, vitæ tuæ,
 Nostricj amoris symbolum. Pura hæc, tua
 Et vita pura est, innocens ætas, gerit
 Hæc vincla multa, noster vt vinclum est amor,
 Vtriusq; corda nexibus firmis ligans

2640

Itys. Nunc verè ego patris aureus dicar puer.

Tereu: Sic te vocauit sæpius mater ioco.

Itys. Sic me vocauit seriò, causam tamen
 Nunc video primùm, nempè quia multa aurea
 Mihj dona tribuis. *Eugen:* Principis acuta indoles;
 Lepore quàm fælicitèr ludit puer!

Itys. Quàm collum adornat splendide, extemplò volo
 Matrj indicare, quæ-(scio) donum tuū
 Cum videat, aliquod ipsa quoq; munus dabit

Exit

Tereu: I perge fausto numine, auspicio bono
 Nam tu rapinam nescis, ignoras stuprū,
 Cædemq; abhorres, pura tibi mens et manus.
 Semperq; purum Iupiter seruet precor
 Fæliciores fata concedant dies,
 Quàm mihj dedere, neuè mens intūs malj
 Conscia quietem turbet, abrumpat iocos,
 Bona velle doceat, qui bonos firmat Deus.

2650

P. 76

Eugen: Aliquid doloris Principj incumbit: sequar. *Exeunt.*

Scena 3^a.*Ingred: Progne cū Philomelā.*

2660

Prog: Quid tristis hæres? quia domū intrastj meam, *Obstupefacta tremit.*

Hanc pestilentem, lugubram, stygiā domum,

Hanc Terej raptoris, homicidæ domum,

Vis concremarj? vel leuj signo annue

Nutu negat.

Ne metue fiet. denegas? tantum vnica est,

Et vna nō est digna quæ pereat domus,

Qua Thrasia patet, regium facinus patet,

Gentem per oñem flāmeas spergam faces

Fontes veneno, flumina inficiam tabo,

Syluas et agros oris afflatu mej

2670

Contaminabo, terra spirabit necem

Vt pereat vnusquisq; supplicium placet?

Nutu negat.

Nec illud? vnum Tereum vlscisci cupis?

Nutu probat.

Vt ipse solus sentiat, solus ferat,

Confide dabitur fractus, et domitus satis

Vixisse pænitebit. Interea hunc locū

Secretiorem, ne quis obseruet, tene.

Et si efferentem blanda me fortè audies,

Te scire oportet, multa simulanda in malis

Vt subita grauius vltio inopinum premat,

2680

Quàm metuo, nè se prodat in vultu furor,

Erumpat odium primum ad aspectum virj,

Sed fræna mentj, limites iræ dabo,

Placere discam, vt inde displiceam magis

At ecce nobis obuius adulter venit.

*Ingred: Tereus cū alijs.**Tereus:* Dilecta thalamj socia, et imperij Dea,

Grata redijstj, festa num Bacchi placent?

Progne: Nisi quod adorem numen imprimis tuū,

Bacchus facetus mihj Deus solus foret,

2690

Qui sic dolores adimit, et curas leuat,

Non ego sororis amplius mortem gemam,

Mihj satis est quod Tereus viuat meus.

Tereus. Diuina Progne, cuius in gestu decor,

In ore candor, fronte majestas sedet,
 Quid tibi retribuam, quas tibi grates agam
 Pro tanto amore? mens mihi vultum tuum
 Placidum videre gestit, et pectus salit,
 Noctem doloris splendor oculorum fugat,
 Omnesque tenebras mentis oppressæ malis
 Vnus fauoris dissipat flatus leuis.

2700

P. 77

Progne: Posthæc amoris senties fructus mei,
 Hæc nuda vox est, sunt adhuc verba irrita,
 Factum sequetur. Quod tuo fiet malo,
 Quod ipse mundus horreat. Tandem diem
 Optatum adesse gaudeo, faustum diem,
 Quo quæque mulier coniugem invitat suum,
 In quo remotis arbitris mensas simul
 Lautas iocosque liberè festos agunt.

Aversa loquitur

Tereus: Hæc illa lux est? *Progne:* Ista si non sit tamen
 Faciam ut sit ista, et ergo te in noctem para
 Non ut maritus, sed meus ut hospes sies,
 Decedo, vultum ferre quia nequeo amplius

2710

Exit Progne.

Tereus. O Bacche, quid vocabo? quo numen tuum
 Ornabo titulo? te rudis mundus vocat
 Deum furoris ast ego vocabo Patrem
 Tranquillitatis; ita mihi uxorem meam
 Placidam dedisti, mitem, et immemorem malj,
 Hostis vocetur, invidus nostris bonis,
 Qui nocte in ista non leues agitat choras,
 Non totus animo, et corpore exultat suo,
 Plena hauriantur pocula, et vino alvei
 Currant fluentes, plebs coronata in foro
 Linguâ canorâ gaudiū, et pacem canat.
 Nam placida Progne Tereum inuitat suū.

2720

*Excunt.**Chorus.*

Mare: Iure cognoscens fabricator orbis
 Tartarum nigrum, Phlegetonta furvū
 Et Stygem terræ rapidæ profundâ
 Condidit aluo.
 Rectè enim pænas patiuntur illic

2730

Impij, pænas vbj mille factis
 Pro tot infandis meruere. Quid iam
 Terra? *Ter:* Quid Vnda?

Mare. Vnda Telluris scelera intuetur
 Et gemit, fraudes videt, et veretur
 Ne ruat cælum quoq̄, sic ruente
 In mala mundo.

Terra: Terra dum cædes patrat et rapinas,
 Ridet, exultat, mala posse tanta
 Perfici, sic me scelera impudentem
 Vltima reddunt

2740

Mare. At caue nè te Pelagus tumescens
 Rursus vt quondam superum furore
 Obruat, Diũ meminissee possis
 Si sapis iram

P. 78

Terra. At semel fato stabilj volente
 Contigit, sed nunc iterum futurũ
 Non perhorresco. *Mar:* Metuas vel ignes
 Si minũs vndas.

2750

Iupiter flammæ etiam minatur
 Fulminans. *Terr:* Si tot jaculetur ignes,
 Immemor nostrj caueat suus nè
 Ardeat æther

Mare: Non adhuc dirũ scelus est peractũ,
 Non adhuc cædis satis est patratum?

Terra: Maximũ restat, sedeas in vno
 Oñia cernes. *Sedent.*

Actus 5^{us}.

Scena prima.

2760

Ingred: Progne ad Philomelam.

Progne: Philomela nostra quid facis? lachrymas Soror? *Manibus vultũ*
 Pudibunda vultum cur tegis? Miseram scio *tegit.*
 Te pellicem esse, meq̄ scio læsam nimis,
 At simul adulter notus est, hunc aggredj,
 Hunc petere totum viribus totis decet

2745 *Diũũ*] intended for *Diũũm* (the accent having, as often, been added, perhaps by another hand, and accidentally placed too far to the left owing to the curl over the *u*).

2747 *At semel fato*] the catchwords on p. 77 are *Id semel fato*

- Assurge, venit hora, quâ invisum caput
 Vindicta grauis expectat, extremũ malj,
 Festa simulai sacra quibus vnj viro
 Adesse licuit captus est: tantũ faue 2770
 Turba furialis, vt aliquid dignũ parem
 Furente Progne. Vis vt accendam pyram
 Victamq̄ medio Tereum imittam rogo?
 Aut fortè linguam, quia tibj excidit tuam,
 Vt linguam et oculos vis vt effodiam prius?
 Aut totus vt sit vulnus auellam cutem?
 Aut (sj magis placuerit) id membrũ auferam
 Primum, pudorem quod tuũ primũ abstulit?
 Quod non patrabo facinus? *Itys.* O mater vide
 Mater, benignus quid Pater dederit mihj 2780
Prog: Nunc laudo Erynnem, sentio fauentes Deos
Itys. Quid illa mulier hospita in Regis domo?
 Quid nostra penetras tecta? respondes nihil?
 Meliora te docebo, si famulos vocem
 Etiam repellis barbara? *Prog:* Vt similis Patrij.
 Inhospitalis, durus, im̄itis, rudis, 2790
Itys. Iam patiar, at si. Quid Pater dederit vides
 Quid chara Mater tribuet? *Prog:* Hoc Mater dabit
 Ne cũ Sorore Patris exemplo malo,
 Incestuosum barbarum admittas stuprũ.
Itys. Sine oscularj. *Prog:* Cur madent fletu genæ?
 Natura fortis fortitèr pugnas Scio,
 Sed victa cædis; At puer Matrem vocat,
 Cur hæc sororem non vocat? nescit loqui
 Et te silere garrulũ faciam breuj.
Itys: Quid intueris filium aspectu grauj?
 Si nescius deliquero, veniam rogo,
Prog: Iactas paterna dona, nè discas scelus
 Iactare Patris, amoris hunc saltèr feras
 Fructum capistro vt aureo vitam expuas. 2800
Itys: O parce Genitrix parce. *Prog:* Soror adhibe manũ
Itys: Quid meruit Infans? *Prog:* Catulus vlulatũ ciet?

Auide auscultans obseruat quæ dicuntur.

Ingr: Itys placidus et iactabundus ad Matrem.

Auersa loquitur Aggred: Philom

Philo: repellit Itin

Conuertit se ad Matrem Auersa loquitur.

Inuicem filiũ et P. 79 Sororem miserè intuetur. Torue intuetur.

Catenã strangulare parat.

2773 *Victamq̄*] read *Victimq̄*

2784 direction in another hand.

Itys. O taceo, taceo. *Prog:* Sic in æternū tace.
 Germana dextram laudo, nam primò pater
 Petendus est in filio, vt clarū nihil
 Vsquam reperiatur, quo suam fractam miser
 Sustentet animam, restat in frustra **vt** secem,
 Vt pars ahenis altera exultet cauis,
 Pars alia veribus strideat, feruor latens
 Fornace calido, tertiam inclusam coquat.
 Hæc cæna dabitur, has ego apponā dapes,
 In scelere fiet Terej Coniux pia.

*Cultro pectus defo-
 dit dū simul Phil:
 iugulum petiit.*

2810

Exeunt portantes Ityn mortuū

Scena 2^{da}.

Ingrad: Tereus. Eugenēs cū alijs.

Ter: Edicta promulgantur, vt posthac diem
 Hunc tota festis Thrasia annumeret suis?

Ante: Iussa celebrârunt nuncijs celeres tua.

Tereu: Et consecrantur templa bis genito Deo
 Augustiora, noua? quibus memorem boni
 Gratūq̄ Regem sentiat mundus? *Eugen:* Sacrij
 Ministrj ad aras vota nunc peragunt sua,
 Vndiq̄ per aulam læta procedit cohors,
 Æthera canoris gaudij complens notis
 Splendescit ignis, et virent lauro fores,
 Et vox triumphj resonat in medio foro.

2820

Ter: O fausta tandem Numina, ô placidos Deos,
 Qui nocte in ista quicquid optandū fuit,
 Faciles dederunt, æra cū plectris sonent,
 Lenisq̄ suaues tibia effundat modos,
 Familiq̄ mensas sumptibus decorent nouis,
 Noua ostra sternj concipj ritus nouos,
 Magnifica nè quo pompa deficiat, volo.

2830

Exeunt oīes.

Scena 3^{ia}:

*Ingrad: Ancilla, et Anteambulo cū alijs
 famuljs vt mensam instruant.*

Ancill: Regina cænam accelerat, et properè iubet
 Oñia pararj. *Anteamb:* Grandis expectatio,

P. 80

2807 vt] interlined in another hand.

2832 quo] o altered from id deficiat,] f altered from s and ciat interlined above
 deret deleted, the original reading having been desiderat

Et grandis apparatus est, nullus ferè
 Coniua solum Principem inuitat sua
 Conjux. *Ancill:* Sed amor est grandis et grandes dapes 2840
 Tam grande poscit gaudiū. *Anteamb:* Cathedras duas
 Hic statue, Princeps forsā Itys aderit, date
 Tertiū et in isto colloces aptè loco. *Ingrad:* Regina sola.

Ancill: Regina. *Prog:* Sic sic sedulos famulos decet,
 Vester reperiet præmium meritū labor,
 Cætera ferantur, me mihi solam interim
 Linquite, vt odores suauitè olentes parè,
 Et reliqua Baccho vota persoluam mea. *Exeunt oñes.*
 Nunc adsis audax spiritus altos gere, *Manet Progn: et velo*
 Exue trementem fæminā tigrem induens, *detracto alloquitur*
 Venena spirans cumq; sensieris suo *Philom:* 2850
 Sanguine tumentem, prole satiatū suā,
 Exi triumphans et quasi ingens præmiū,
 Aut spolia victj filij ostentes caput.
 Accede Tereu jam nouæ expectant dapes,
 Hæc cæna tibj cruoris extinguet sitim. *Exeunt.*

Scena 4^{ta}.

*Ingrad: primo famulj cū apparatu, deinde
 Tereus et Prog: cū pompâ magnâ iunctjs manibus.*

Prog: Ingredere Princeps summe fælicj pede 2860
 Abite famulj, nunc enim parca oñibus
 Inuideo tanta, conjuge excepto, bona.
Tereus: Accersat aliquis huc Ityn natū, vt Patrj
 Ganymedis instar, pocula ministret noua. *Exeunt oñes famulj.*
Prog: Sed nō necesse est, ipsa enim jussj satis
 Promptus vt adesset: citiūs optato scio *Auersa loquitur)*
 Aderit, catenā vt vinculum officij dabas.
Tereus. Accumbe Conjux chara, nunc solj sumus.
Progn: Nonnulla primò vota persoluam tibj,
 Colende Tereu, noster in terris Deus, *Genua flectit.* 2870
 Vultu benigno conjugis vota accipe,
 Quæ consecrauit Numini hanc arā tuo. *Ostendit mensā.*
 Vbi sunt opimæ victimæ, pingues dapes;

2866 direction in another hand.

- Vox blanda, fumus; thura, mens grata, et volens;
 Et placidus oris, lumen accensum, nitor:
 Vxor, sacerdos; vir, Deus; templum domus.
- Tereu:* O pulchrum amoris symbolum; optatam hostiã,
 En sic ad aram cultor accedo tuam,
 Dignare summe Rector æthereæ domus
 Vt potus instar Nectaris placidè fluat
 Tuæq; fiat similis Ambrosiæ cibus
 Ne desit aliquid, quod **summo** placeat Deo.
- Prog:* Concedite deæ nocte genetrice æditæ
 Vt plena tumeant pocula cicutâ grauï,
 Totaq; venenum mensa mortiferum gerat
 Ne desit aliquid quod hominem miserè grauët.
 Peracta nunc sunt vota, vir sedem cape.
- Tereu:* Capiamus ambo manibus vnitis locos.
 Non (credo) major Iupiter in astris sedet,
 Quam nunc in isto Tereus celso throno.
- Progn:* Primumq; nostro poculum libo Iouj.
- Tereu:* Semperq; anhelam Tantalj patiar sitim.
 Si non libentè et auidè totum hausero.
- Prog:* Gustato dulces, si minùs lautas dapes.
- Tereu:* Quæ tua ministrat dextra, sunt lauta oñia
 Cur subitò hebescit culter et vertit retro?
- Prog:* Cultro acriorem semper ego stomachum volo.
- Tereu:* Stupesco. solitum munus vt nolens suũ
 Præstare, ferrum frangitur. *Prog:* Nostrũ accipe
 Penetrare nouit intima hic culter meus.
- Tereu:* Documentũ in isto est, quàm crebrò ferro sumus
 Ferociores, mortuos ferrũ innocens
 Mordere non vult, nos tamen sæui indies
 Mordemus, et quos non licet dente aspero
 Mordace linguã petimus vnde etiam neci
 Requies negatur. *Prog:* Mitte tam vana eloqui,
 Documentũ inane est. *Ter:* Quod tibi videtur placet
 Quanquam aliquid est, quod pectus ignarum premit
- Prog:* Interferamus oscula, vt reliquo cibo
 Quasi grata condimenta sint. *Ter:* condis benè.

*Genua flectit
 propius mensã.*

P. 81

2880

Ab aliã parte genua flectit

Prog:

Surgit.

2890

Propinat.

Accipit.

Cibum ministrat.

2900

Osculantur.

2910

2882 *summo*] interlined in another hand above *minus* deleted.

Modo nominastj te sacerdotem. *Prog:* Scio.

Tereu: De sacrificio num sacerdotes sibj
Nihil reseruant? quid bibis sed non edis?

Prog: Quia primùm oportet, vt satisfiat Deo.

Tereu: Si Deus is ego sim, mihi satisfactum satis
Sed filius abest cur Itys nondum venit?

Prog: Adest. summè filium ignorat pater?

Tereu: Vbi est? *Prog:* Quid anime cæce præsentem expetis?
Non sentis? *Ter:* Ego non video. *Prog:* Gustâsti miser;

Et quam reliquit tua gula insatiabilis,

Partem videbis. Fæminam hanc nosti? tua

Soror est. Quid intumescis? an stuprũ nouũ

Committere paras? Filium reliquũ accipe,

Qui deuorastj membra, caput etiam vores

Heu mihi quod vna nequeat ambarũ satis

Vox gaudia enarrare, testarj, eloqui,

Laudem triumphj, quem scelus scelerj dedit.

Linguam abstulisti sed reliquistj manum.

Tereu: O quid peregi! Pròh scelus! natj suj
Fit triste bustum genitor. ô sæuos Deos!

Prog: Lachrymat adulter? tolle nunc risum Soror.

Tereu: Ridetis etiam monstra? *Prog:* Quin vultur tua
Deglutis exta. *Tereu:* Vestra penetrabo intima

Prog: Et cruda comedes? Vltà quod moriar placet

Tereu: Et tu sororem sequere. non viuent mej

Sceleris loquaces indices. Ripam Stygis
Nunc attigère. Cur negat cymbam Charon?

Quid raucus intus murmurat secum senex?

Manete donec venerit Tereus? Volo

Vt transferantur sine morâ; Tereus enim

Non veniet, ego non patiar vt veniat: Sile.

Quis hic tumultus? reprimat vlulatum lupus,

Latrare subito desinat Stygius canis,

Somno excitabunt Principes. An non vides

Quam dormientes suauitè rident? Date

Puluinar, iste lectus est durus nimis

Suppone sic, sic mollitè capita eleues:

2920
*Apparet Philomela cū
capite Ityos quod conijcit
in faciem Terei.*

P. 82

2930
Ambæ fusè rident

*Interficit Prognè
et mox Philomelã
Insanit subito.*

2940

*Puluinaria Caputibus
supponit.*

Vultusq̄, ne lux Solis offendat, tege.

Quid quæris vmbra acephala? quid jactas facem?

Vt membra videam lacera, te fallis puer

Non Æacus ego aut Gnossius Minos; sedet

Rhadamanthus imo Tartaro, repetas Stygem

Illic reperies Iudices causæ tuæ,

Iniuriæq̄ vindices furias deas.

Adest Megera, torua. quem quæris reum?

Cui sic minaris? filium agnosco meum,

Ego non peremj; quid mihi Sororem obijcis.

Et coniugem? ambæ dormiunt nō mortuæ

En apparatus prandiū, placeat modo

Coniuua fies hilaris hic sedem cape

Dea furialis. Surgit à terrâ Soror

Mensæq̄ placida accumbit et Conjux vides

Vt vtraq̄ iactent pocula. hoc primo tuis

Sororibus propino; et hoc Stygio Patri

Placet comedere. Poculum plenum tibi

Proponit vxor. Nunc potes vestro ducj

Referre terras esse pacatas satis

Aut si placuerit vt sciant plene oīia

Sed teste duplici sic adest Tereus comes.

Fingit sibi filij

vmbrā adesse. 2950

Cathedram collocat

Erigit Sororem et 2960

aliã cathedrã collo-

cat etiã Conjugem

et vtriusq̄ manibus

pocula imponit.

Bis bibit.

Facit Conjugem bi-

bere.

Se interficit.

P. 83

Chorus.

2970

Mare. Iniqua Tellus. *Ter:* Fateor. *Mar:* Ingrata optimis,

Vicina nimium Tartaro, cujus mala

Vicinitate contrahis, superas patrans

Facilis veneni, amica spinarum parens:

Nouerca segetum, dura frugiferis nutrix:

Fætida vaporum mater. *Ter:* Agnosco oīia:

Vrgere nolj, nam mea horresco mala

Mare. Posthac lauare desinam fæces tuas

Fontes negabo, fluminum claudam ostia.

Vt mundus exarescat, et pereat sitj.

2980

Terra: Si forte placeat generis humani lues,

Lungamus animos spondeo auxilium meum.

2959 *collocat*] second *c* above *g* deleted.

2961-2 *collocat*] another hand probably has deleted *um* after *t*

2965 direction in another hand. 2969 *Sed teste*] the catchwords on p. 82 are *Sub teste*

Amplius aratrum non feram, nec semina
 Commissa reddam : frondibus stabit suis
 Nudata sylua : prata sterilescent, agri
 Feruore comburentur. vt quoniã bonj
 Fructus negatur. vel malj palmam auferam

Mare. Relinquo, ne me limus inficiat tuus ;

Ne sorde fluctus inquines, turbes aquas

Exit.

Tellus. Et ipsa præceps in luem humanã ferox

Iniquitatis onera non foret ampliùs

Oppressa tellus ; mota confundam oñia.

Exit.

Finis.

*Ingred: Princeps cū Nobilibus &c̄t oñes
 togati. Fortunã præcedente, quæ singulis
 in suis sedibus collocatis Επιλογιζει.*

Et hoc peractum est ; sic agendorum vices

Pertransierunt ; plura Fortunæ lubet

Mandare ? tacitus dicis, inuitus tuos

Titulos reponis ; at Tyrannorū feros

Imitare mores, exue ; et muta tuã

Personam, ad alia dictus est alius dies,

Quandò jn Tyrannos non malus Ciuis loco

Regi secundo stabis : At tandem vices

Qui et has queraris ; Vt tuo tandem malo

Nostram revoluj tu reoptaris rotã.

3000

At the end of this Tragedy when fortune and the prince were ready to enter the stage, it was remembered that there was never an epologue to desmisse the Company and therefore suddenly this one verse was made and put in fortunes mouth to speake

P. 84

3010

Et si ista placeant vel deæ plausum date

And so this begging of a plaudity for a god sake seru'd for other compliment which was not mist because it was thought no more was intended.

2991 *foret*] probably read *feret*

3007-50 HAND F.

3009 PAGE 84, beside the headline there are on the left the headings :

New Yeares | Eeve.' (31 December) and : 'New yeares | day.' (1 January).

3011 *placeant*] the second *a* is interlined and the *n* has been altered from some other letter.

The whole play was wel acted and wel liked, the princes voyce held out wel, but the best and most judicious Poet sayd in merriment that there was one great fault—and that was the losse of Philomelas voyce who (as long as the history gave her leave to speake) spake so sweetly and acted so smothly that the audience could have found in their hartes that the story should have rather beene falsified ³⁰²⁰ then so good a voyce lost. But it pleased us well that they should rather desire to heare more, then bee weary of that which they hard.

Itys was much wondered at for speaking Lattin because he was so little in his long coates that hee was taken to bee but a child of 7 or 8 yeares ould.

Other accidents were observed as the fall of the prince which was so great that they sayd hee stood like a prince and fell like a prince, majesticke in the one and terrible in the other.

New-yeares eue was wholly spent in preparation for the princes ³⁰³⁰ triumphs so that nothing was done or expected that night.

Next day in the morning (beeing new-yeares day) the prince sent Mr. Richard Swinnerton on of the Squires of his body to Mr Præsident with a paire of gloves charging him to say nothing but these two verses.

The prince and his councell in signe of their loves

Present you their Præsident with these paire of gloves.

There was somewhat elce written in the paper which covered them but what it is uncertaine.

At night were celebrated the princes triumphs, at which ³⁰⁴⁰ time onely and never before nor after he was carryed in full state from his pallace to the hall where in the sight of the whole Vniuersity a supplication was presented unto him by time and seconded with a shew call'd times complaint, which wee should bee ashamed heere heere to insert, if wee thought it would please no better in the reading then ^{P. 85} it did in hearing, but (bee it as it will) wee entend the worse should bee knowne as well as the best though to speake the truth without boasting wee our selves thought not so ill of it as others nether will future times wee hope judge it so vile as the present did howsoever it was perform'd in manner and forme following ³⁰⁵⁰

Times complaint.

P. 86

Time.

Veritas the daughter of Time

Opinion }
Error } Seducers of *Veritas*

Studioso. a scholler

Manco. a lame souldiour

Clinias. a poore country-man

Humphry swallow. a drunken cobler

Goodwife Spiggot. an ale-wife

Philonices. a rangling lawyer.

Seruus Philonices.

Bellicoso. a casheere corporatt

3060

3051 PAGE 86, headline: '*Times complaint.*' Left margin headed: 'New
yeare [sic] | day.'
3051-63 HAND F.

Times Complaint.

P. 8

Prologue.

Worthelie heere wee bring you times complaint;
 Whom wee haue most iust cause for to complaine of
 ffor hee hath lent vs such a little space
 That what wee doe wants much of * his true grace.
 Yet let your wonted loue that kindelie take
 W^{ch} wee could wish were better for your sake.

* it's

3070

Actus jū̄s: Sc: jā:

Enter Time wth the Musicians to place them.

Time. O wellsaid wellsaid; wellcome wellcome faith
 It doth mee good to see I haue some freinds
 Come true obseruers of due time. Come on,
 A fitt of Musicke: but keepe time, keepe time
 In your remembrance still, or else you iarre,
 These for my sake to much neglected are.
 The world tearmes them beggars, fidling roagues
 But come my fidling freinds, I like you well,
 And for my sake I hope this company.
 Naie more the Prince himselve, will like your tunes.
 Here take your place and shew your greatest skill,
 All now is well that is not verie ill.

3080

*Time expecting the comming of the prince
 (to whome hee preferreth a petition) placeth
 himselve on the stage till the
 traine bee past.*

3064 PAGE 87, headline: 'Times complaint.'

3064-983 HAND G.

3069 marginal correction in another hand.

3082 *company.*] read *company*,

- Time.* This waie hee comes here will I place my selfe, 3090
They saie hee is an honourable Prince,
Respectfull, curteous, liberall, and learn'd,
If hee bee soe hee will not choose but heare mee.
Poore aged Time was neuer so abusde,
And in these daies Princes themselues are wrong'd,
If not for my sake yet for his owne good P. 89
Hee will read ouer my petition,
Oft hath the like beene drawne and giuen vp
To his Nobilitie: But carelesse they
In theire deepe pockets swallow good mens praier. 3100
This his owne hand shall haue or I will keepe it
But here they come, stand close and veive the traine.
*Enter first six Knighte Marsalls men in sutable linneries with
links and truncheons two by two,
Next the Knighte Marshall alone in armour and bases
with a truncheon.
Then fower other of his men as before.*
*After these fower Knightes in rich apparett with hats and
feathers, rapiers and daggers bootes and spurres, euerie
one his Lackie attending one him with torch-lighte 3110
all two by two.*
*After these the Mr: of the Requests, the Mr: of the Roles
in vaste veluet gownes with lackies and torches
before them.*
*After these fower Barons in veluet cloakes likewise
attended with lackies and torches.*
*After these an Herald at Armes bare with two lackies
attendant bearing torches.*
*After these six of the prinie Counsell in Schollars gownes
and ciuill hoods, euerie one attended on by a footman 3120
bearing on his iacket both behind and before
his lords armes according to his office,
(as it is before mentioned)
with torches also in theire hands.*

3096 PAGE 89 (the number 88 being accidentally omitted from the pagination),
headline: 'Times complaint with the princes triumphs.'
3103 Marsalls] sic.

*After these two sergeants at Armes with great Maces
and two Squiers before them with torches
all bare:*

*After these two hench-men the one with a sword the other
with a scepter, likewise attended by two Squires
with torch-lighte all bare.*

*After these the Prince himselfe in a Schollars gowne
and ciuill hood, with a coronett of lawrell about
his hat, attended on by fower footmen
in sutable linneries with torches,*

*After these the Captaine of the guard alone in hose and P. S
dublett, hatt and feather etc: and following him
twenty of the guard in sutable guards coats
with halberds in their hands, and lightes
intermingled here and there.*

*When this traine first entred out of the Princes palace there was
a volye of shotte to the number of fiftie or threescore gunnes, and once
again as it passed through the quadrangle, and the third time when
the Prince was readie to enter vppon the stage in the hall, after w^{ch}
third peale ended the Nobilitie hauing past along some parte of the
stage, the rest of the traine disposed in places provided
for them, and the Prince himselfe newlie entred, the showe went
forward as following.*

Enter on the Stage the Prince with the

**and L: Treasurer*

L: Chamberlane, and others of his
traine, as sergeaunt at armes: etc.*

*L: Chamb. What would this old man haue: Time: God saue your honour
I haue a poore petition to the Prince.*

L: Chamb. Giue it to mee I will preferre it to him

Time. O noe my Lord I can doe that my selfe.

*L: Chamb. Auauant base peasant, doting foole bee goñe,
Doest thou refuse my kindnes? Time. Noe not soe
But I suspect when great men soe soone moue
Tis rather for aduantage then for loue.*

Serg: at Armes. The Prince will not receaue petitions now.

3135 PAGES 90-112, headlines: 'Times complaint.'

3154 speaker's name in another hand.

Time. Who told you soe? God blesse your Maiestie 3160

L: Treasurer wal- O pitie mee, pitie distressed Time,
king with the Pri- Awaie thou bawling varlet. *Time.* Good your grace
nce. / *Time.* Take my petition; heare my iust complaint.

L: Treasurer. Impudent slaue forbear. *Time.* Now good your grace.

L. Tresurer Some officer at hand conuey him hence.

Time. If euer praier were heard then heare thou mine

Prince. Giue it vnto our M^r. of Requests

Wee will consider thee at better leasure.

Time. Oft haue I giuen it him but. *L: Tr:* Peace you roague
 Or else. *Prince.* What importunitie is this? 3170

Our selfe will strate peruse it. *Time.* God preserue you.

Prince. Is thy name Time? **L: Treas:* Yes and't like your grace; **Time*

L. Treasurer A most lewde fellowe full of all disorders.

Whome all the land complains of; *Time.* But vniustlie P. 91

As I shaft shew; if you will heare mee speake.

Prince. Speake freelie man, wee graunt thee libertie.

Time. Sound out my woes sad solemne harmony;

For Time and Musicke alwaies well agree.

After a flourish of Musicke Time

makes his Prologue to the Audience. 3180

Time. Time the obseru'd of all that meane to thriue,
 Craues your attentiuie silence and good-will,
 Whilest out of these sad registers of woe
 Hee takes a true account of all his cares,
 Sorrowe will speake, 'tis some though small releife,
 To haue free libertie to tell our greife.

*Time sitting downe to his Studie &
 turning ouer and old manu-script goes forward.*

O what a dreadfull night of woe was this

Wherein there was no comfort but that lighte 3190

3161 *Time,*] read *Time.*

3161-3 the direction (which also serves as speaker's name to 3162) was apparently added later but in the same hand.

3162 *bawling*] another hand has deleted an *r* after *b*

3163 *Time.*] unnecessarily repeated. 3165 speaker's name in another hand.

3172 marginal correction in another hand. 3188 *and*] sic, for *an*

Which shew'd the horrid face of miserie?
 And led the innocent the waie to death,
 Pore Hecuba why doest thou raile on mee?
 And crie O cursed Time; Thy woe is mine,
 And why should not my miserie bee thine.

Hee turnes forwards.

Here are a fearfull Ides of March indeed,
 The morning cleere, good words in all mens mouth's,
 Aff haile and Aue Cæsar at the gates,
 My acclamations in the market place,
 And yet before the glorious Sunne attain'd,
 The middle poynt of this our Hemi-spheare:
 The daie was ouercast, the world was chang'd,
 Time curst with piteous out-cries: when as rather,
 They should haue curst the sonne that kild the father.

3200

Hee turnes forwards

I here's a slaue an holie homicide
 A skillfull Cleark at mischeif, deeplie learn'd
 To draw inuentions euen out of hefl,
 Whome time shaft euer curse and ages rue.
 For death was allwaies knowne to bee too cruell:
 Yet hee hath taught her a new Tyrannie,
 A quicke dispatching mean's, a thundering euill,
 A lowd resounding voice of blood and murther.
 The bratt of brimstone and of sulphur's brood,
 A lightening tempest, w^{ch} with one fierie blast
 Is able to make desolate a land.
 Confound the great designes of mightie kings,
 Laie wast the tropheis of Antiquitie:
 Blow vp the temples of the immortall Gods;
 O let mee here with greif lament and die.
 That time must see not helpe this miserie.

P. 92

3210

3220

Sedet lachrymans.

Actus 2ūs: Scena jā.

Enter Clynias and after him Bellicoso.

Clin: Nay chill doo't; Clynias was neuer coward
 And yet c'had rather plowe a yard of lond

- Cramme capons or feed zuine from zun to zun
 Bat ch'am resolu'd, kinde beatrice adue
 Chad rather hang my selfe then vamish you. 3230
- Bell.* Well ouertaken sir: you make great hast
 Noe doubt to some good bargaine. *Cly.* Varrie like;
 You see your waie: *Bell:* What meanes my honest churle
- Clin:* That zince you zee your waie you'd take your waie
- Bell.* Yes and perchance take somewhat in my waie
 And that shall bee your purse. Deliuer, quicke
 Or by great Mars great Bellicoso'es God
 I'le cleaue your muddie pate. *Cly.* Ha, ha, ha
 2* Did any god *send thee to zuccour mee?
- Bell:* What doest thou laugh at mee? *Clyn.* Ha, ha, ha, 3240
 Ha, ha, ha, ha; Now by Gods holie dome,
 Ic'h am beholden to thee for this mirth,
- Bell:* I'le put you from your iests. *Clyn:* Ha, ha, ha,
 Ha, ha; *Bell:* Laugh on laugh on my freind
 Hee laugheth best that laugheth to the end; {*Hee bindes him.*
 Now for a priuie search. *Clyn:* Beleeue mee zir
 Ich haue but one pore iewell, leaue mee that
 Or take my life and all. *Bell.* O are you chang'd?
 You should laugh still; This iewell come this iewell P. 93
 I'st not here? why then I hope it's here: 3250
 Now by the Moone what's this. *Clyn.* My iewell zir
 My iewell, o for Pan and Ceres sake
 Spare that it is the thread of all my life.
- Bell.* Indeed this thread because thou calst it soe,
 End's many a good man's daies in greife and woe.
 It breeds in mee remourse. Why doest thou weepe?
- Clin.* Because good men should goe soe hard to sleepe,
 I doe azure you though I sai'et my selfe,
 Cham not the worst or meanest of my kin;
 My father left mee much good lond, well stockt, 3260
 Barnes full of corne, 2 ploughes, 2 carts, 2 teeme,
 But Justice Briar hee of bramble hafl,
 Woe worth the time, would first haue bought my lond,

3234 *zince*] s altered from s by another hand.

3239 marginal correction in another hand.

W^{ch} I good man did' neuer meane to zell
 From my poore bratts. Then laide hee claime to all
 Zaieng his grandfather did zell it vs,
 And the Zaile was naught. for I may tell you
 This Briar is a most pernicious lawyer.
 And by his trickes hath wrunge mee out of all,
 Hath thrust my wife and children out of dore, 3270
 And now forsooth because I doe complaine,
 Hee [would] will not zet zuch wrangling volke aworke ;
 Soe that for want of mony and of meat
 Pore Clynas resolues to hang himselfe.
 Rather then beare the wrongs and miseries
 That this iniurious time doth offer mee.

- Bell.* O that the wickednes of time should bee
 The common theame of countrie Citie, campe
 My selfe when first I went to serue the warres,
 Had mony in my purse, clothes on my backe, 3280
 And hoping to receaue my monethly paie
 Spent freeilie : But my captaine Prodigio
 Makes but one throwe at dice of ten mens paie,
 W^{ch} beeing lost for wages giues vs oathes ;
 And when wee farther vrge him paies vs blowes.
 My elder brother seeing mee returne,
 Needie and ragged turnes mee out of dores
 Hee hath noe roome for sturdie vagabonds, P. 94
 His house shaft neuer harbour runnagates,
 When I demaund my portion streite hee railles, 3290
 Impudent varlet wilt thou haue it twice ?
 Haue I not giuen thee house-roome, lodging, meat,
 And fed thy riot now three yeares together ?
 Thus, thus, poore Bellicoso quite forlorne,
 Abroad, at home, is made a common scorne.
 And thus forgotten myserie doth goe.
 Let vs shake hands in greife and ioynne in woe.
- Clin.* Withall my harte, vaith wee'l hang both together
 Ile hang at this end thou shalt hang at to'ther
- Bell.* Not soe thou desperate man lets hang vpp time 3300
 Most wicked time the cause of all our wronges.

Clin. Yes where shall find the villaine. *Belt:* Euerie where
 Looke where hee sits receiuing direfull acts :
 Of murther, periurie, treason, rape, theft ;
 Let's set vppon him : *Cly:* Il'e knocke out his braines

Belt. Nay let vs heare him speake, if his excuse
 Doe not content vs then wee'le hang him vp.

Clin. Agreed, agreed, that wiff bee verie good.

Belt: Old doting graybeard vnrelenting churle
 Thou antient paterne of iniquitie, 3310
 Why hast thou vsde pore Bellicoso thus ?

Clin. Thou man of mischeife, verie sincke of sin,
 Harrow of hell, and rake of rottennesse
 Thou worse then vile why hast thou vsde mee thus ?

Belt: Thou aged diuell. *Cly:* Roade of villanie

Belt. Sad minister of death, corruptions baud
 What canst thou saie for to excuse thy selfe ?

Time. My louing freinds (all should bee freinds in time).
 You seeke to knowe the causes of your wrongs.
 First giue mee leaue to tell mine owne mishaps, 3320
 That when you see my wofull miserie,
 Yee may the easier beare a part with mee.

I was (woe that I was) a mightie Prince,
 Admir'd obey'd, honourd, attended on
 My counceit yeares for gate and carriage slowe
 But quicke and swift for apprehension ; P. 95
 Experience brought them vpp in customes schoole,
 Happie the land when such a senate guides.

The rest of my Nobilitie were moneths
 All of vnspotted gentrie, antient houses, 3330
 Some from Augustus, some from Iulius sprung,

*Some from Iunius, aft of royalt race. *And

My gentrie were the weekes, to whome retaind
 The common people daies, some faire, some fowle,
 Some happie, some vnhappie : yet all good
 Were consecrated to the immortall Gods,
 As some to Luna Sol and Mercurie
 Others to Venus, Saturne, Mars and Ioue,

3324 on] read on.

3332 The marginal addition is in another hand.

My pages houres, minutes my lackies were,
 Who swiftly did performe there Lords behest 334^o
 Thus happie time with ioy and all encrease
 And loue of subiect's rul'd his land in peace.

Bell: What's this to vs : remembrance of good past
 Makes but the present ill more sowre to tast.

Clin: Hange him vp hange him vp wee'le heare no more.

Time. Doe but forbear a while. *Bell:* Lets heare the rest.

Time. I will bee breife ; I had on subiect more
 Call'd Nighte, an obscure villaine basely borne
 Of earth and hell : This traitor slilie goes 335^o
 To vice, the onlie enemie I had,

Who in Nightes mantle did inuade my land,
 Fired my cities, ouerthrew my forts,
 Enterd my pallace, brake into my chamber,
 Where suddenlie noe man suspecting it,
 Virtue my Queene was murther'd while shee slept.
 And I my selfe hardlie escap'd with life.

Since when my subiects liued in thraff to vice,

My yeares the sagest councillors of Time
 Were straight compell'd to serue ambitions turne :

My moneth's were spent in ryot and delighe. 336^o

Dronkenesse tooke my daies sometimes my weekes

And carried them to tauernes, brothells, stewes,

Where tir'd with wine and lust strong enemies

Many obscurelie died, others were cast

Into repentance * goale, where wofully * Iaile P. 96

They spent the pore remainder of their life.

But to my houres and minutes worse befett,

Murther and treason tooke them for their slaues,

And put them to such base vile drudgerie

As Time shaft euer rue their miserie. 337^o

Then good my freinds doe not augment my greife,

It is no fault in mee to want releife.

Bell: If this bee all wee'le helpe to end your paine.

Time. Age with the yonger should more reuerence gaine.

3347 The speaker's name is added in another hand.

3365 The marginal correction is in another hand.

- Clyn:* I doe not like these tales: lets hang him vp.
- Time.* What doe you seeke. *Bell:* Redresse for euill past,
And better state hereafter. *Time:* Mend your selfe
And time shall quickelic better your estate.
Though many seeme through subteltie to rise.
Yet virtue dothe extoll the trulie wise 338^o
Liuue well and yee shall thriue. Let souldiers fighte
And keepe their stations without murmuring
Followe their captaine, seeke the countries good,
Abstaine from theft and shedding guiltlesse blood.
Let countrymen without enuious eies
Or grudging, patiently expect the spring,
Then waite for harvest neuer shunning paine,
W^{ch} in the end returneth him such gaine.
- Bell:* All this is done and yet wee cannot thriue.
- Time.* I cannot helpe you then. *Cly:* Wee can hang you, 339^o
Awaie with him, awaie with him hee dies.
- Time.* These siluer lockes, say my good daies are past,
O doe not hasten death w^{ch} comes soe fast.
- Bell:* I see you doe but shift vs of with words.
- Time.* What would you haue mee doe? If as you saie,
You haue perform'd your seuerall duties well,
I shall vnfo'ld the cause of all your wrongs,
But not preuent the effects. *Bell:* Tell vs the cause.
- Time* I had (woe that I had and haue not still)
On onlie daughter named Veritas, 340^o
Who while shee liu'd (for now shee liuing dies
Inform'd her father who deserued well,
That I mighte nourish them with praise and guifts; P. 97
And such as did amisse shee told mee of,
That my swift vengeance mighte attend them;
Then vice was punisht, vertue was regarded,
The bad neglected and the good rewarded.
- Bell:* Where is that daughter? *Clyn:* This but a tale
To stop our mouthes. *Bell:* Let vs consider it.

3379 *rise.*] read *rise*,
3401 *dies*] read *dies*)

3399 The speaker's name is added in another hand.
3408 *This*] read *This is*

- Time.* A smooth tongu'd gossip named flatterie, 341^o
 Whilest shee was tender, and but young in yeares,
 With vaine allurements stole her from my side,
 And then conducted her to yonder wood,
 Where by false Errour and Opinion
 Shee liues enchanted, feedes on Vacuū,
Here fire-workes beginne.
 Chimæra, Ignis fatuus. Looke my freinds
 What strange illusions they inuent to please her,
 They doe perswade her that shee is in heauen,
 Seated about the Element of fire. 342^o
- Bell:* Tis verie strange. *Clin:* O I shallbee inflam'de
 And made a fatuus too. My cap is hot
 Doth it not fall? doth it not fall vppon mee?
- Time.* These shooting apparitions they call starres.
 Thus shee pore girle delighted with vaine shewes
 Neither remembreth mee nor her selfe knowes.
- Bell:* Is there noe meanes to set this daughter free?
- Time.* Oft haue my selfe with care and danger tri'de
 But still Perplexitie and doubtfull feare
 The Porters of Opinion, Errors watch, 343^o
 Doe soe confound my waie, inuolue my pathes,
 That I can finde no entrance. Yet my freinds
 There is a maiden named Industrie,
 Which sometimes was my daughter plaie-fellowe,
 But since that hard mischance I told you of,
 Some studious schollars haue affected her,
 And those but few. Diligence growes slacke
 Because good paines their due reward doe lacke.
- Clin.* What of all this. *Bell:* Stay let vs heare the rest.
- Time.* If yee were but acquainted with some schollar, P. 98
 Some watchfull student some industrious braine 344^o
 It were an easie matter to resolue
 Wauering Opinion, Error to detect.
 Learning how euer now doth trippe and slide
 Was wont to bee the onlie worlds sure guide.

Clin. Why should not I recouer Veritas
 As well as Schollars? I am zure of this
 I tread more ground then they, I take more paines
 And can endure more hardnes. *Time:* That doth shewe
 Thy grosser substance: finest worke's most weake, 3450
 Though learning cannot toile yet it can speake.

Clin. Doe you call mee grosse? *Bell:* Hold forbear I saie,
 I doe relent, alasse that good old men,
 Should thus bee slanderd, Innocence is blam'd
 Whil'st guiltinesse doth often scape vnnam'd.
 I am acquainted with a righte good schollar
 Whoes discontent (I knowe) doe æquall mine,
 Because the other daie in fortunes temple
 His place assign'd him on the left hand was
 Wch hee disdaind and call'd the goddesse diuell, 3460
 They that deserue best most remember euill.
 This man I dare will soone goe with vs,
 In the request of Lady Veritas.

Time. And when the truth of deeds shall once bee knowne,
 Yee may bee sure each man shall haue his owne.

Bell. Looke looke good Time where Discontent it selfe
 Comes clad in sable weeds, let's marke his wordes.

Scena 3a.

*Enter Studioso the Schollar, with a libell
 in his hand.* 3470

Stud: Naie Studioso neuer shall want braine
 If time whip mee Ile whip the Time againe.
 Time is old and dotes with age,
 Zeale is cold, and wit doth rage.
 fflatterie doth counseff giue
 Pride on Pouertie doth liue.
 This will I paste on euerie corner post P. 99
 Cast in each crosse waie that the world may knowe
 A schoffars wrong shall nere vnpunisht goe.
 Had it beene any but a foole, an asse 3480

3462 *dare*] we should probably read *dare say* (*vs* being apparently intended to rime).
 3464 *deeds*] the *s* has apparently been altered from *es*

An Idiot that had offred mee this wrong,
 Fortune I could haue borne thy miserie
 And Time I could haue put vpp iniurie.
 But now I am impatient of delaie
 Till I haue heard what this vile world can saie.

Time. Alas pore man In troth I pitie him,
 Cloudes of misfortune hang in good mens light,
 I wish him weſt yet cannot doe him righte.

Stud: A foole a foole ; let mee not thinke on it
 Least I growe mad with choller. *Bell.* Nay forbear
 Impatience cannot helpe. *Stud:* What ouer-heard? 349^o

Bellico: Stand not amaz'd bee not afraide of vs,
 Our sad misfortune is as bad as yours
 But Time hath taught vs all a remedie,
 If you will onlie ioyne an helping hand.
 Time art thou there? *Time.* Ah Studioso. *Stud:* Well,
 Haue learned arts deseru'd noe more respect,
 What glories hast thou?, what Antiquities,
 What good examples what records of fame,
 What antient monument of good desert, 350^o
 That learning hath not freelie giuen thee?
 And yet can learned men throughout all lands
 Deserue no better fauour at thy hands?

Time. I am asham'd of it let that suffice.

Stud: Mend it for shame least thou growe Impudent.

Time. You should resolute Opinion, Errour vnmaske,
 Vnfold the truth and you againe should flourish.

Stud. Cannot one father one childe onlie nourish?

Time. I could but shee was stolen from me yonge
 And now my age soe feeble is and weake 351^o
 That I dare scarcely once for her to speake.

Bell: But followe and wee will bring you to her

Stud. Where liues shee? *Clyn:* In yon groue. *Stud:* Then follow mee,
 I will recouer her, or fall with her.

Si te non capiam, tu me capies.

True learning to the truth hath such affection,
 That it will liue and die in her protection.

Clin. Staie for vs Time wee mean to come againe.

Time. Goe and bec happie in your enterprize
 Sitt downe againe and see if any good, 3520
 Did ere befall thee? What the golden age?
 I this remembrance doth cheer vp my hart P. 100
 And makes my miserie soe long of life.
 Here were no lawes noe penall statutes knowne
 Noe vnrelenting Iudge, no plaintifes moane,
 No vnkind father, no vngratious childe,
 Noe flatterer tame, noe forren foeman wilde,
 Noe ships on sea, noe engines on the land,
 Noe guile in tongue, no murther in the hand.
 Here Time was yonge and like the daies themselues, 3530
 Had golden lockes, a smothe and pleasant front,
 Here simple plainnesse all the world possest.
 And secure nations ioy'd a common rest.
 What's next? the siluer age? Though grosser farre,
 Yet pure inough without all mortall iarre.
 The brasen age more grewe to wordes and blowes,
 Noe wicked courses no bad actions shewes.
 But out alas the Iron age is here,
 I'le read no more; for where the whole is bad,
 What comfort or what ioy can there bee had. 3540
 These are the wretched daies that made Time bald,
 Wrined his browe, caus'd Oportunitie,
 To hang before mee onlie; w^{ch} of old
 Did round incompassee mee, these are the daies
 Which made these hoarie lockes; to tell you true
 In better daies they had a better hue.

Actus 3^{us}. Scena j^a. Inged:

Time, [Good-wife Spiggot] Hüphrie

Swallowe druncke.

Time. But who comes here? Now let mee prophecie, 3550
 This man, this monstrous beast, and natures crime,
 Comes most vniustly to complaine of Time.

I. Swallowe. What a villanous, scuruie, wicked, raskally vnconscionable villanous
 Time is this? A man cannot quench his thirst for a pennie, The

world was when a man mighte haue gon to a good riuier, and quentch his thirst for nothing, and now hee shall come to a scuruie rotten ale-house, and hee cannot quench his thirst for a pennie. for looke you now here's a pinte, and I will drinke this pinte; why my thirst is not quench now. Heres a Time with a vengeance; If a man take to much liquor, a Iustice of peace now will sett him in the stockes, and the tapster 3560 roagues will not fill inough liquor, and yet a Iustice of peace won't set him i'th stocks. And how can a man drinke to much liquor, when they woon't fill him inough liquor?

Then fill the cannes againe

Then fill the cannes againe

Let euerie man stand with a canne in

(his hand.

And then wee'l drinke amaine.

Then fill the cannes againe

Then fill the cannes againe,

Ale if it bee good

Breeds excellent blood

And then wee'l drinke amaine.

I'me hoarse for lacke of drinke; for looke you now if a shoe bee made of drie leather liquord well it will creake filthilie, and a mans throat 3570 if it bee made of drie leather will make a scuruie noise; I knowe it by experience I:

Hee espieth Time.

Who the diuett haue wee here? An old man ouer shoes? foxt? inth element? Heres an old gray-beard druncken asse hath been at the curriers, and hee is sunne-burnt, and blowne vpp, and hee hath druncke soe long that hee cannot hold open his eies. Hees bare-headed now let him weare my cap for feare of taking cold, What a ninny-hammer was this? cannot hee drinke six dozen of ale but hee must fall a sleepe I can beare my liquor a little better then soe thanke—I can bang 3580 the pitcher and bee merrie in good sort, and yet I woon't sleepe soe long as I can stand with my eies open; I perceau hee is good at his trade, hee carries his implements about him. Heeres a glasse of a fine inuention, tis a braue glasse faith, wil't hold drinke.

Hee powreth drinke on the houre glasse.

How now? how now doe you refuse your liquor? here's a glasse wth

3569-70 *made of drie leather*] apparently a line was originally drawn in place of these words, which were subsequently written above it. (It is less likely, but not impossible, that the words may have been underlined later.) Presumably the author's draft was altered and confused, and the text as it stands is unsatisfactory—a negative in any case being omitted. We should, however, expect: *if a shoe bee made of drie leather it will creake filthilie, and a mans throat if it bee not liquord well will make a scuruie noise; &c.*

3573 *ele*] read *ele-*

3582 *about*] an accidental mark makes the *u* look like an *a*

a pestilence: What were glasses made for and the woon't hold drinck?

Hee flingeth it against the walls.

Take your tippie next time when tis offerd you. Neuer while you liue refuse your liquor.

Enter Good-wife Spiggot.

3500

G. Spiggot. Why how now, what a doe is there? who the good-yer keeps that noyse: *Humf: Swallowe:* S'foote here's mine hostesse, and shee see mee sheel scould like a tinkers bitch and shee'l score mee on for it;

wife Spig- O the Lord what a wicked Time is this? those that keepe an honest victualling house as I haue done these thirtie yeares come Lammas-tide, they cannot bee able to liue nor to keepe the wolfe out of dores for drunken knaues that call in for drinke and neuer pay for it.

Swallowe S'foote doth shee meane mee?

G. Spiggot. Filthie drunked sotts that lie by it all daie swilling and bezling. 3600

H: Swall: Doe's shee proceed? let her scold on, I'le steale all shee's worth.

Exit H: Swallowe.

G: Spiggot. If they were honest men my profit were the more, but being such rascalls as they are, I am almost vndone by it; I knew the Time when honest neighbors would haue mett together at Goodwife Spiggots Ifaith, and haue constulted of things belongin to the parish haue cal'd in for Ale and a toste and haue had fower pots, and payde for six, and laide downe their mony, and departed peaceably and without all order in the world in good faith.

H: Swall: I stoale the victualls faith, heer's prouant, and here's that will pay P. 10 my score and buy mee a new apron and heere's a ringo roote that the old 3611 trot nourishes her withered bones with; what is shee still scolding? How doe you Goodwife Spiggot, how doe you? haue you any thing to say to mee now?

G: Spig: Out thou drunken rascall thou, thou art one of them that hath vndone mee: pay mee my mony and keepe out of my house knaue.

H: Swall: Am not I Humfrey Swallowe? why thou old hagg, witch, fuddle, notch, clacket bumbie, filthie bunghole; doest misuse mee before my freinds now? I hope I owe thee but two-pence thou iade thou.

G: Spig: O the Lord now by my holy-dome hee owes mee six pence, and a halfe 3620 pennie for a loafe, and I'le haue it e're thou goest out of the house knaue.

3600 drunked] sic.

3606 constulted] sic.

H: Swall: Out, out withred plum-tree out Ile rattle your old bones Ile make all splitt
faith.

G: Spig: Out alas beate a woman in her owne house, I'le fetch the constable to caine
thee I will Ifaith; *Exit.*

H: Swall: I, I, I'le Constable you I'faith misreckon mee ?

Exit et redit cum cibo.

H: Swall: I haue got somewhat out of the cupboard. Now am I wondrous thirstie, but
the best is I knowe the way to the tap.

Exit et redit cum potu.

Why this is verie good faith; lie thou there, and lie thou there, and
lie thou there and stand thou there.

Exit et redit with a sword and a cushion.

These bee my goods now, and these bee my weapons; I would see the
man now, that would seize on these my goods whilst I stand here with
these my weapons; But lett my goods lie by this old man, and my sworde
shall lie here, and I will lie here. Will any man seaze on my goods
whilst my sworde lies here, and I lie here by my sworde. Let him hee
that dares.

Hee falls a sleepe.

Actus 4^{us}: Sce: jã.

Enter Manco a counterfeit lame begger.

Manco. O what a vile hard harted Time is this
Now noe dissembling practise noe lame shiftes,
Will serue the turne to picke a liuing out.
I feare mee I must trott on both my legs
Forget (though loath) halting before my freinds,
And from this easie trade of Beggerie
Betake mee to some honest drudgerie,
O what a blessed Time hath Manco seene,
When in the sommer at some hilles descent
Or at a Church porch in the winter Time.
I coulde haue begd fvee shillings euerie daie.
But now soe many hotspurres in the waie,
Will rather kill an horse with galloping,
Then giue a penny for a riding wand,
That all my summer haruest is cut downe.
Againe some few come to the Church, and they
for ceremonie more then charitie

That all my winter hopes are quite forlorne.
 Now Ale-houses haue all the custome got. 3660
 Inne-dores and Tauernes yeeld the greatest almes
 Theretore before I wholly change my coate,
 I will expect the fortune of this place,
 And once more limp it with a speciaff grace.

See: 2a: Enter Philonices with his seruant.

Philonices. Sirrah attend mee in my priuate walke
 Behinde the towne. *Ser:* I will: *Phi:* and fetch my cloake;
 For to complaine of Time is ech mans theame,
 But to applaude the daies and like the Time,
 Is the entire aduantage of a few. 3670
 And of these few I am not the meanest.
 Whoe shall bee euer bounde to blesse the houre
 When for my most dull insufficiencie
 My father tooke mee from the Academie;
 For since from being but a Lawyers clerke,
 I am a Iustice growne and keepe the peace,
 Buy out base neighbors, prostrate villages
 for why should sillie peasants freelie walke?
 Where men of better ranke would priuate bee.
 Why should lowe cottages there dare to stand, 3680
 Where statelie mannors challendge all the land?
 Yet Time I haue a iust complaint against thee,
 Thou doest maintaine to many murmurers,
 Toe many Gentlemen which doe enuie vs
 And twitt vs in the teeth with basely borne
 Sprunge vpp of nothing. This wee highlie scorne.

Manco. Good pitifull Gentleman on penny or halfpenny for the lame and
 maymed, I beseech your good *W^r:* to consider the necessitie of the poore
 I am a mason by my trade, but haue lost my limmes by falling from
 a ladder; Soe that I am altogether destitute of meanes to liue. I beseech
 your good mercifull *W^r:* for one penny or half-penny. 3691

Philon: What doest thou see to call mee mercifull.

Manco. Because I hope you will bee soe;

Philon. I tell thee slaue my name is Philonices,
 And to such sturdie vagabonds as thou,
 This this is Iustice Philonices almes.

Manco. O good your W^r: hold your hands, I am a pore impudent cripple that cannot helpe my selfe.

Philon. Thy hands roague bee not cripples worke with them.
And get thy liuing as my selfe haue done.

3700

Out of my sight. *Manco.* If you will giue mee naught.

Philon. Giue? yes tis verie likelie that a Iustice.

P. 104

A burges of the Parliament, a lawyer
Will giue against the statutes, nourish roagues.
Goe leaue this towne, come not within my walkes
Or stay and I will soone send some bodie
Which shall prouide a lodging for thy feet:

Exit Philonices.

Manco. Call yee this begging? Heauens deliuer mee,

From such an almes, o what a caterpillar

Is this? I am resolu'd to mischeife him.

3710

Nay I had much adoe to hold my hands

When last hee strooke mee, all my fingers itcht,

To haue beene dealing with him; If I had

Found both my legs and crost him on the pate

There was noe witesse by. Well once againe

Ile trie my fortune. When the rich are scant

The begger oft supplies the beggers want.

See: 3a: Enter Good-wife Spiggot.

G: Spiggot. O I am vndonne, I am vndonne, some villaine hath rifled my house: *Manco:*

Manco. Good honest mother looke vppon the lame and maimed, heres a half-penny make it vp a penny.

3721

G: Spiggot: O happie houre I haue I haue the roague, this leering vagabond hath rob'd mee sure, Ile streite waie to the Iustice and apprehend him on suspicion.

Exit: G: Spiggot.

Manco. Ha? whats this vppon suspicion?

Bee apprehended for a robberie?

Nay then it's high time to looke about mee,

Or else this Iustice on this fit occasion

Will make mee wearie of my begging trade,

And therefore stils adew halting farewell

I will from hence-forth learne to goe vpright,

3730

3702 *Iustice.*] read *Iustice*,

3714 *my*] interlined.

3719 *Manco.*] accidentally inserted here by anticipation of the next line.

And stand no more vpon these woodden shifts.
 But stay what's here? were it not worth my paines
 For to resigne my liuing to this fellowe?
 Yet thou sleep'st soundlie: Morpheus hold thine owne
 And this goodman w^{ch} laide him selfe downe sound
 Shall limping rise and bee a cripple founde.
 Nay prethee doe not wake: It fits him well
 Sure it was made for him and not for mee.
 Hee that doeth breake head must plaisters giue,
 And therefore I that gaue this maladie,
 Will alsoe leue behind this remedie. *Exit Manco.*

3740

Enter Seruant with others.

Seru. Come w^{ch} way went this cripple. *Öes:* that way, that way.

Seru 1 Looke where hee lies asleepe take apprehend him.

Seru: 2: What haue wee tooke you napping? *H: Swallowe:* ha whose there
 I beshrewe you for breaking my first sleepe, you haue no com- P. 105
 mission to disturb a man out of his naturall rest haue you?

Seru. Noe but wee haue a commission to apprehend you on suspicion
 of felony if you bee a cripple.

3750

H: Swatt: Yes if I bee a cripple; Ay mee, ay mee, ay mee I am metamor-
 phosed translated oh helpe mee helpe mee.

Seru: Yes weel'e helpe to conuey you hence.

H: Swatt. I pray you who am I? I should bee Humfrey swallowe,

G: Spig: Yes this is Humfrey Swallowe, drunken Humfrey.

H: Swatt. Yes I told them I should besoe but I am afraide I am not soe.

G: Spig: O this is not that cripple that lame roague.

H: Swatt. I doe not knowe whome you call that cripple, but I am sure I
 am this cripple, I haue had a monstrous drie night of it, and full
 of shrewd mischances. Who can teach mee to halt with iudgment?

3760

G: Spig: This cripple was a counterfeit sure, let's followe hue and crie to
 yonder groue. *Exeunt.*

H: Swallowe. Followe quoth you? I may well followe the h'une crie, but I shall
 neuer goe with it; they say ale can take away the vse of a mans
 leggs, I am afraid it hath taken awaie on of mine; I must for-
 sweare drinking then for feare I loose th'other to. I haue cleane

3745 *Seru* 1] the '1' has been added, close after the *u* and probably on the top of a point
 or colon.

3756 *besoe*] sic.

forgot where I was or what I did the last night, and yet I
doe not remember that I was foxt. Well Ile goe thinke out
And if I can shake of this halting I will Ile promise you that.

Exit 377o

Ingrid: Manco.

Manco. I am right glad I haue escap'd their hands,
Twas well I found my leggs and left my stilts
Now since I am soe cunninglie disguis'd
I will goe see my cripple which I left.
Some pastime after paine is not amisse,
This is the place, what is hee vanisht? gon?
Nay then his roome shall serue mee for repose,
Till I heare more, here will I rest my selfe.
For feare and trauell haue soe wasted mee,
That I am noe way able to support
My wearie lims; Morpheus doe thou thy best,
Sleepe is the onlie true refreshing rest. *Dormit.*

378o

Actus 5us: Sce: ja.

Enter Studioso, Veritas, Opinion, Errour, Bellicoso, Clineas.

Stud. Faire creature doe not still goe hudwinckt thus,
Vnmaske thy bewty to a Schollers eies
Who doth adore thy sacred deitie,
Let not the world in a ppetuall night
Inuolued lie because it wants thy light.

P. 106

Veritas. Schollars I graunt loue mee and speake mee faire
But there hard fortune is to plaine a baite,
To sharp a hooke for truth to nibble at.

379r

Errour. Ladie remember what condiçons [your selfe propo'sd]
Your selfe proposd. *Veritas.* Errour importune not
I doe remember them with all my hart
And will obserue them. *Op.* Yet Opinion feares
That Veritas will now forget her selfe
And not bee true. *Stud:* Opinion forbear
Errour bee silent, elce. *Bell:* What elce I praie
I stand asmuch vppon Opinion.
As thou on Veritas. *Cly:* And I on Error

380o

3795 *proposd.*] sic.

3801 *asmuch*] sic, with long s

- Opinion.* Well done braue champions. *Clin.* Nay let mee alone
To swagger when my sweete hart stands soe neere.
- Stud.* What meane you most vnconstant foolish men? Yee led mee forth and
Will yee vndoe the worke your selues begunne? * will you stop my course?
Vnraueif that w^{ch} your owne hands haue spunne?
- Bell.* Wee care not these are much the fairer dames
And therefore doe deserue more loue then shee.
- Stud.* The greatest bewty loues the meanest case, 3810
Seeke not the outward heiwe but inward grace.
- Bell.* Why did our mother nature giue vs eies,
But to loue that w^{ch} see worthie loue?
- Stud.* Why did shee giue you intellectuall thoughts
But trulie to discern what should bee lou'd?
The Maister should o'rule his seruing knaues,
The senses are the Vnderstandings slaues.
- Errour.* Hearre him no more lest with his sugred tongue
Hee turne your loue from vs to that plaine girle
Simplicitie and nakednes it selfe. 3820
- Opinion.* Hearre him no more lest hee should change thy minde,
Although I bee but smalle in others eies
Yet in my owne I am as great as any.
- Stud.* Yet? *Clin.* Speake no more lest that I cracke your crowne.
- Stud.* Thus weake Arts yeeld to a robustious clowne.
Come Vna Veritas and goe with mee
To see thy aged and afflicted Sire
Afflicted for thy absence prittie maide.
- Ver.* Alas I cannot helpe or comfort him,
I alwaies lookt for comfot at his hands 3830
But haue found none; for dutie yet I'le goe.
- Errour.* Doe not beleeeue him: *Clin.* No in faith not I,
I alwaies tooke him for a smooth tongued rascall,
- Opinion.* Doe not beleeeue him Sir: *Bell.* Not I by Mars P. 107
I knowe him for a most white-liuerd coward
I will maintaine my braue Opinion
Through all the world: *Verit.* My father, oh my father
Who hath thus vs'de thee? *Stud.* What is Time a-sleepe?
No marueile then if Truth sit downe and weepe.

3813 w^{ch} see] we should probably read either w^{ch} we see or w^{ch} seemeth

- Rise vp faire maide I will rouze vp this Time 3840
 This sluggish age, and hollowe in his eares
 The scourge of vice. So, ho, what Time I say
 Soe ouerwhelm'd with vaine securitie?
 Awake for shame looke vpp and see thy selfe,
 See what detested sloth hath brought vppon thee,
 Here drunkennes hath set his pillar vp,
 Displai'd his banner her, yet can Time sleepe?
 Here pilfring theft hath laid his load as though
 Thou shouldst receauer bee. Yet can Time sleepe?
 And here (pitie to see) vnhalloved murther 3850
 Hath plaide his prize and kild this honest brother,
 Euen at thy counsell board. Yet can Time sleepe?
 Here double-gorged gluttony hath left
 His superfluitie: Yet can Time sleepe?
² Here lies the glasse of moderation broke,
 Here follie seated on thy verie head,
 Yet can Time sleepe? Rowze vp thy selfe for shame
 And quitte thy selfe of these most horrid crimes.*
¹ Here lust hath spread his dainty pulpaments,*
 Here Auarice hath laide his treasure vp, 3860
 Here sloth doth rest his head: yet can Time sleepe? *
Time. I am amaz'd; Nay am I not asleepe
 Is not all this a dreame, a vision?
 And noe true substance of the things wee see?
Stud. Noe good Time all is true, your daughter too;
Time. What Veritas my daughter: *Ver:* A blessing father,
Time. Now Ioue and bright Apollo shine on thee,
 That all the world may see thy beauties grace,
 Truth doth not hide her face, why hid'st thou thine?
Ver. Errour did giue mee this braue gaudie scarfe 3870
 To couer my faire face, my tender browe
 From the hot scorching sclanders of the world.
Time. Alas pore infaint, how art thou misled?

3855-61 The numerals prefixed to 3855 and 3859 evidently direct an inversion. The meaning of the small stars at the ends of 3858, 3859, 3861 is more doubtful, but presumably they indicate that 3859-61 should all come before 3855, which certainly seems the preferable order. In that case presumably the first star should have been placed at the end of 3854 instead of 3858.

To feare the scorching heate of sclandering tongues?

The sunne is not soe bright as thou my daughter,

Thy piercing beames could scatter Errours mists,

Then for thy fathers sake vnmaske thy selfe.

And liue with him, that dies for lacke of thee.

P. 108

Shewe mee what chance hath brought these sinnes vppon mee,

Which I my selfe am no waie guiltie of.

388o

Enter Iustice Philonices, Seruus,

H: Swallowe; G: Spiggot.

Philon. Where is that aged Time thou toldst mee of

Who is the sole maintainer of all faults?

H: Swallowe. I am verie bashfull I dare not answer a man of W^r; my head is sicke of the whimzies, I pray tell him hee sits yonder.

Seru: Looke where a stands, with all his crimes about him?

G: Spig: Yes an't please your worshipp these are my goods, ah thou old knaue

Philon. What canst thou saie? the fact is most apparant. (thou.

H: Swallowe. Faith I haue guld them aft, I stole these goods, and now the old asse shall bee hangd for them: But Hostesse you'le keepe your word? I shall haue you for finding out your goods. 389²

G: Spig: I by St: Anne shalt thou, though I bee old yet I loue a younge knaue well, but you must forswear drunkennes then.

H: Swatt. Yes faith from the bottome of my belly, for thence you shall haue it when I am troubled wth it. I will spitt it out at length. But you knowe you gaue mee leaue to bee Tranco this once. Therefore fetch mee to cannes that I may drinck a health to this good company;

Time. Vnthankfull wretch thou hast least cause of all,

390o

To deale thus hardlie with afflicted Time,

Thou hast engroast my goods with that feirce crie,

Of Nullum t̄pus occurrit regi.

Philon. Doe not vpbraide mee with thy benefits,

I haue done much for thee; thy daughter Truth

I haue maintained openly gainst wrongs

False periuries, deepe sclanders; *Verit:* Nay forbear

And now let Veritas once shewe her selfe.

I must confesse you often are my freind

And helpe a true cause with a true defence,

391o

Yet I owe you but little thanks for that,

Vnlesse my euidence bee plaine and good
 Alas too often with many broiles and iarres
 In the crosse waies of discord I am lost.
 And sometimes feare sometimes affection
 Confound mee quite and will not let mee speake.
 Then doe not boast what you haue donne for truth.
 This for my selfe. My father thus I quit
 This lump of flesh whome you imagin dead
 Is but deaths image drowsie Morpheus prisoner,
 W^{ch} wearinesse and sloth hath brought him to.
 This drunken man to all the sinnes allied
 (For who hath one hath reference to all)
 First stole these goods from her, then left them here,
 It is an old excuse for each new crime
 To laie all blame vppon corrupted Time.
 Lastlie this is the cripple counterfeit
 W^{ch} tied his lame inuentions on this man
 Whilest hee securelie slept opprest with drinke,
 Thus truth euen in a word can easilie saie
 That which shall make the night as cleare as daie.

3920

P. 109

3930

Philon. What strange inuersions and what trickes are these?
 Since that the truth is knowne and with iust feares,
 Guiltines in your faces thus appeares,
 I will proceed to iudgment: *Time:* Time denies it,

G: Spig: Nay goodwife Spiggot denies it, if hee tooke the goods hee is my
 husband now, they bee is owne goods, hee may carrie thẽ whether hee will.

H: Swallow: Yes they bee mine owne goods.

Time. I doe expect a higher iudgment farre,
 When of these faults I shall haue rid myselfe
 Goe carrie this thy shame into the world
 That all may knowe these are no faults of Time,
 Daughter you see what seruice you haue donne mee,
 How happie I am by thy presence made?
 Liue with thy father still to free his age,
 From these imputed crimes, these fearefull slanders,

3940

Opinion. Remember Veritas conditions made

Veritas. Noe more, you father seeke my company

And I loue yours, but you are old and poore,
 What certaine patrimony can you leaue mee? 395^o

What glorie can you leaue mee? what lands purchase
 For to endowe my beauty? *Time*: What I haue
 Shafl all be thine. *Ver*: and Time hath no good left.
 Soe Veritas shafl haue no heritage.

Pardon mee father I was borne most free
 And cannot beare the bitter taunts of men,
 The naked truth is now a prouerb growne:
 Tom tell-troth my good servant and your freind,
 Hath beene to much neglected in this world:
 Ile rather choose in base obscuritie 396^o
 To liue, then die in open miserie.

Time. Nay stay sweete childe. *Ver*: Pray father pardon mee
 Base flatterie hath banisht mee the Court,
 Plaine lieng hath shutt citie gates against mee,
 False periurie arraines mee at the barre,
 Where would you haue mee liue? *Time*: In feildes my girle.

Veritas. I was not borne to bee a countrie lasse,
 If men of better sort will not receaue mee,
 I will retire my selfe to yonder groue.
 With Errour and Opinion there to dwell, P. 110
 Who though my foes for vantage vse mee well. 397^r

Opinion. Brauelie resolu'd: *Err*: Well answerd Veritas.

Veritas. Father adew. *Time*: Nay stay thou hast my hart
 A father and his childe must not soe parte.
 Rather then thus thou shouldst abandon mee
 I doubt not but this present company,
 Some honourable patron will afford.
 But where? o where? o where? Bright Maiestie
 Looke downe vppon perplexed miserie,
 Repeale concealed truth from banishment, 398^o
 And cure sicke Times consuming languishment.
 O helpe thou onlie which canst helpe afford,
 All may bee mended by a Princes worde/

It hath beene observed if they which performe much in these kinde of P. 111 sportes must needs doe something amisse, or at the least such is the daunger and trouble of them that something in the dooing will miscarry, and so bee taken amisse, and such was our fortune at this time. for the Prologue (to the great prejudice of that which followed) was most shamefully out, and having but halfe a verse to say, so that by the very sence the audience was able to prompt him in that which followed, yet ³⁹⁹⁰ hee could not goe forward, but after long stay and silence was compelled abruptly to leave the stage whereuppon beeing to play another part hee was so dasht, that hee did nothing well that night.

After him Good-wife Spiggot comming forth before her time, was most miserably at a non Plus at made others so also whilst her selfe staulked in the middest like a great Harry-lion (as it pleased the audience to terme it) ether saying nothing at all or nothing to the purpose.

The drunken-man which in the repetitions had much pleased and done very well was now so ambitious of his action that he would ⁴⁰⁰⁰ needs make his part much longer then it was, and stood so long upon it all that hee grew most tedious whereuppon it was well obserued and sayd by one that — — — — twas pittie there should bee

In any pleasing thing satiety.

To make up the messe of absurdities the company had so fild the stage that there was no rome to doe any thing well to bee sure many thinges were mistaken and therefore could not but bee very distastfull. for it was thought that particuler men were aymed at and dispherde by the drunken-man and Iustice Bryar though it was fully knowne to our selves, that the author had no such purpose. 4010

In fine expectation the deuourer of all good indeuours had swallowed more in the very name and title of the interlude, then was ether provided or intended in the whole matter for wee onely proposed to our selves a shew but the toune expected a perfect and absolute play so that all things mett to make us unhappy that night and had not time him selfe (whose lines and actions were thought good)

3984-4152 HAND F.
3995 *at made*] read as *made*

3985 *least*] *l* altered from *f* and *a* interlined.

somewhat pleased them they would never have indured us without his-
 sing, howsoeuer in the end they gaue us two or three cold plaudites though
 they departed no way satisfied, unlesse it were in the shew about
 the quadrangle wherein the prince was carryed to his chamber in 4020
 the same state that hee came from thence in the beginning (as is above
 mentioned) the whole company of actors beeing added to his traine
 traine who immediatly followed him before the guard in this order P. 112
 First Time alone attended with two Pages and lightes.

Next Veritas alone likewise attended.

Then Error and Opinion which all the way they went pull'd Veritas by
 the sleeue on by one and the other by the other but shee would
 not harken to them.

After these came Studioso and Philonices both pleading the case on
 upon his fingers and the other with both his hands. 4030

Then came Manco the lame souldiour and Philonices his man the
 souldiour hauling without his Chruce the other beating him
 with the cruch for counterfeyting

After these came Clinias and Bellicoso houlding the halter betwixt
 them which Bellicoso had found in Clinias his pocket.

Last after these came Humphry swallow and goodwife Spiggot hee
 reeling uppon her she pulling and hayling him for the mony he ought her.

After these came the guard as before and so the prince in full
 state was conveyed to his pallace.

Here wee were all [al]so discouraged that wee could haue found in our 4040
 heartes to have gone no farther. But then consulting with our selues
 wee thought it no way fitt to leave when thinges were at the worst
 and therefore resolved by more industry and better care of those things
 which should follow, to sue out a fine of recouery for our Cre-
 dites. Whereuppon the Comedy which was already afoote and appoynted
 to bee done on 12 day was reuiewed and corrected by the best judgments
 in the house & a Chorus by their direction inserted to excuse former

4023 *traine*] accidentally repeated from the previous page, it appears as catchword also.
 4040 *all*] interlined by the scribe to replace *al* deleted.

faults, all which was a cause that twelwe eue & twelwe day past away in silence because the Comedy beeing wholly altered could not bee so soone acted neyther could any other thing bee so suddenly provided to furnish those nights.

405r

Heere the Lord-tresurer made a complaint to the King and the rest of his councill that his treasure was pore and almost exhausted so that without a fresh supply or new subsedy nothing more could bee doone. And that this might not seeme an idle complaint a bill of some of the particulars and cheife expences was exhibited wherein it might appeare how costly the presedent revels had beene, which bill (for better direction and warning of others heere after how they medle with such sportes) was thought good heere to bee inserted

P. 113

406o

The Bill of expences.

	li	s	d	
Imprimis for 40 dozen of Linkes _____	4	- 10	- 0	
Item for 10 dozen of torches. _____	4 ^{li}	- 10 ^s	- 0 ^d .	
Item for one dozen of great waxe tapers _____	0 ^{li}	- 15 ^s	- 0 ^d	
Item for a shute of tawny tafety for the prince _____	4 ^{li}	- 0	- 0	
Item for a goune for Philomela _____	3 ^{li}	- 0	- 0	
Item for 80 yardes of flannel for the guardes coates _____	5 ^{li}	- 6 ^s	- 8 ^d .	
Item for buckarum to make Iackets for lackeys & other necessaryes to the number of 40 yardes _____	1 ^{li}	- 13 ^s	- 4	
Item for two long-womans-heyres _____	1 ^{li}	- 0	- 0	407o
Item for beardes and mens-heades of heyre _____	0	- 13	- 0	
Item for fethers, spangles, roses, etcaet: _____	1 ^{li}	- 10	- 0	
Item for a coate for Itis _____	0	- 13	- 4	
Item for 2 hundred yardes of Incle _____	0	- 8	- 4	
Item for 4 thousand of pinnes _____	0	- 3	- 0	
Item for past-boardes _____	0	- 8	- 0	
Item for councillours staues and white wandes _____	1 ^{li}	- 0	- 0	
Item for blew silke ribbens and Iewells _____	0	- 12 ^s	- 0	
Item for buskins and pomps' _____	1 ^{li}	- 1 ^s	- 0	
Item for the princes seale _____	0	- 6 ^s	- 8	408o
Item for waxe _____	0	- 3	- 4	
Item for a sett of musitians entertayned for the 12 dayes _____	5 ^{li}	- 0	- 0	
Item for a trumpeter _____	1 ^{li}	- 0	- 0	

405o *other*] interlined.

4052 PAGE 113, headline: 'The bill of expences.'

Item for the painter _____	3 ^{ti} - 10 - 0	
Item to the Taylours besides dyet _____	2 ^{ti} - 0 - 0	
Item to the Carpenters for setting up the stage scaffolds twice and lending boardes etcæt: _____	5 ^{ti} - 0 ^s - 0 ^d	P. 114
Item for nayles _____	1 ^{ti} - 0 ^s - 0 ^d	
Item aloud the prince for his table besides guifts and his owne great charges _____	2 ^{ti} - 0 ^s - 0 ^d	4090
Item aloud for actors suppers beside that was giuen _____	3 ^{ti} - 0 - 0	
Item for butter beere at severall times _____	1 ^{ti} - 0 - 0	
Item for Thomas Clarke for his journey to London _____	0 - 13 ^s - 4	
Item for diuers others for journeyes [and] for apparrell _____	0 - 12 - 0	
Item for guiftes and gratuities _____	1 ^{ti} - 10 - 0	
Item for taking downe glasse windoes and mending others which were broken at seuerall times _____	3 ^{ti} - 0 - 0	
Item for hyering of apparrell, vizards, cottens, etcæt. _____	2 ^{ti} - 10 - 0	
Item pay'd to labourours for remouing the snow, for stuffing the hall windoes & such like offices at sundry times _____	0 - 16 ^s - 0	4100
Summa totalis _____	lxiiiij ^{li} - v ^s - 0	

This bill beeing seene and allow'd they begane to cast about for more mony, whereuppon a new privy seale was drawn in Latin in manner and forme following.



Cum maximorum semper Principum majestati neutiquam offererit, quod amicos plures, eorumq̄ operam et subsidium non semel desiderarint; cumq̄ nobilissimus quisq̄ peculiari quodam privilegio plurimum debere consueverit: Ego, ne in minimo majestatis titulo deficere, aut quovis nobilitatis privilegio viderer non frui plurimis impulsus angustijs et coactus, (quas nec pro more Principum explicare satis honorificum aut officio tuo exqui- 4110 rere judicamus satis tutum) has ad te nullo literas mandatorias, quarum virtute exigitur summa pecunie, quam extemplò nostro huic Collectori, pro amoris tui ratione et censu exhibebis. Quam quidem tibi aut hæredibus tuis obligo me et successores meos ad Græcas Calendas fideliter sine omni fraude aut dolo malo persoluturos. Datum et sigillatum sigillatum sigillo nostro privato, ex aulâ candidâ Albæ Fortunatæ P. 11 Calendis Februarij. Anno Regni primo.

The name of those which were
serued with this writte and obey'd
uppon the receipt of it were
these that follow.

4120

	li	s	d
M ^r President contributed _____	I	0	0
M ^r Thomas May _____	I ^{li}	0	0 ^d
M ^r John Soane _____	0	10 ^s	0 ^d
M ^r Martin Oakins _____	0	10 ^s	0 ^d
M ^r William Lawde _____	0	10 ^s	0 ^d
M ^r Richard Andros _____	0	10 ^s	0 ^d
M ^r Nicholas Cliffe _____	0	10 ^s	0 ^d
M ^r Michael Boyle _____	0	10 ^s	0

li
Summa totalis. 5.

This beeing not as yet sufficient there was a new substedy levyed 4130 by the Junior M^{rs}. and the rest of the Colledge to the *Summe of six poundes three shillings* whereuppon finding themselues againe before hand and resolving to saue nothing for a deere yeare they proceeded to new expences and new troubles.

4115 PAGE 115, headline: 'New privie seales sent forth, new subsidies graunted.' [sigillatum] accidentally repeated from the previous page.

The suneday after beeing the last day of the Vacation and tenth day of P. 116 the moneth two shewes were priuately performed in the Lodging the one presently after dinner called *Somnium fundatoris* vid. The tradicion that wee have concerning the three trees that wee have in the præsidet his garden this interlude by the reason of the death of him that made it, not long after was lost, and so could not bee heere inserted ⁴¹⁴⁰ but it was very well liked and so wel deserued for that it was both wel penned and well acted.

Now because there were diuers youths whose voyces or personages would not suffer them to act any thing in publicke, yet withall it was thought fitt that in so publicke a buisnes euery one should doe something, therefore a Mocke play was prouided called the 7 dayes of the weeke which was to bee performed by them which could do nothing in earnest, and that they should bee sure to spoyle nothing euery mans part was sorted for his parson, and it was resolued that the worse it was done, the better it would bee liked, and so it fell out. for the same day after supper it was presented by one which bore the name of the Clarke of S^t Gyleses, and acted priuately in the lodging in manner & forme ⁴¹⁵⁰ following.

The seuen dayes of the
weeke.

Interloquiores.

The Clarke of St. Gyleses.

Mooneday

Tuesday

Wenesday

Thurseday

ffrieday

Satterday

Suneday.

4160

Night

Chorus

A Woman

A Paire of Snuffers

4153 PAGES 119, 120 (pages 117, 118 are blank), headlines: '*The seven dayes of the weeke.*' PAGES 121-8, headlines: '*The 7 dayes of the weeke.*'

4153-67 HAND F, probably, but the page is written in a very formal style and it is not possible to be certain.

The seaven dayes of the weeke.

P. 120

Enter the Clarke with all his Actours.

Clarke pro- I am the poore, though not vnletterd Clarke, 4170
logue. And these yo^r subjects of S^t Gyles his parishe,
 Who' in this officious season would not sharke,
 But thought to greet your highnesse with a morrice,
 Which since my riper judgement thought not fitt,
 They haue layd downe their wisdomes to my witt.
 And that you might perceiue (though seeminge rude)
 Wee sauour somewhat of the Academie,
 Wee had adventur'd on an Enterlude
 But then of Actors wee did **lacke** a manye,
 Therefore we clipt our play into a showe, 4180
 Yet bigg enough to speake more then wee knowe.
 The subject of it was not farr to seeke,
 fine witts worke mickle matter out of nifles :
 Nam'de it I haue y^e *Seaven-dayes of y^e weeke*,
 Which though perchance graue heads may judge a trifle
 Yet if their action answeare but my penninge,
 You shall heare that, that will deserve a hemminge.
 To tell the argument, were to forstale
 And sowre y^e licquour of our sweete conceate ;
 Here are good fellowes that will tell you all 4190
 When wee begin once, you shall quickly ha'te,
 Which if your grace will grace with yo^r attention,
 You shall soone sounde the depth of our invention.

4168-646 HAND H. The correcting hands in this play deserve attention. One, which appears frequently throughout, correcting and supplementing the text, is distinguished by the use of a paler grayish ink. It is certainly a revising hand, and as such has been differentiated in the text by the use of heavy type; nevertheless, in spite of some difference in appearance, it seems certainly the hand of the original scribe. The other is a very minute formal hand which adds certain marginal notes, subsequent to the revision by the first hand, and also makes a few corrections in the text. They are distinguished in the notes as 'hand a' and 'hand b'.

4179 *lucke*] interlined in hand b above *want* deleted.

Act. I.

Enter Mundaye.

Munday. I Munday am, not he surnam'd the blacke
But any ordinarye one beside.

Clarke. Why Iacke, Iacke, a pox on thee, come in and be hang'd
Night should haue come out first. *Exeunt.*

Enter Sunday-night, walkes to the farther
end, there stayes, and then speakes.*

**cū luna et alijs
pertinentijs.*

Night. Peace sad Musitions of y^e silent night
The dolefull Nightingall and dreadfull Owle ;
With doggs shutt out of doores that cannot bite,
Although they barke, and at my moonshine howle :
Now Night growes old, yet walkes here in his trappinge
Till daye come catch him', as Mosse his graymare nappinge.

Munday comes and beates him out.

Mundaye I Munday am, not he surnam'd the blacke
But any ordinarye one besyde
Who though I carry Sunday on my backe
Thinke not that I am to his girdle tyed,
for though his cost as myne I had as leefe' vse
Yet Munday cannot liue with Sundayes refuse.
Hither I come directed by my paper
To tell my name, and that's already ended :
Then to sitt downe (which is as little labour)
I would that each man here were so befrended ;
This of my part is but a little crumme
You shal heare more when as more Actors come.

Sedet, cum lucerna. &c.

*Enter Munday-night as before, then
Tuesday beatinge him out.*

Tuesday. Avaunt blacke night, seest thou not Twesday morne
Do I not looke like Mars his Minion?
(Gentlemen tis my parte to speake in scorne
To Munday-night & not mine owne opinion)

4194 *Act. I.]* inserted by hand *a.*

4200-1 The marginal addition is in hand *b.*

4220 The S.D. is added, the first three words in hand *a.*, the *ſ-c.* in hand *b.*

for, for myne owne part (not to spoyle the play)

I like the Night farr better then the day.

I come vnto you on a sleevelesse erraunde

To tell that Twesday is my name Authenticke,

further to singe or say I haue no warraunt

Mundayes commission and myne are Identicke;

for though wee came not hand in hand together,

You may well thinke we' are **both** birds of a feather.

Sedet.

*Enter Twesday night as before, then
wednesday beatinge him out.*

Wednesday. The pilfringe herauld of y^e Thunder-Thumper,
(I hope these hard words doe not fright your senses

I swear tis not our meaninge gracious Vmpeere

To ravish you with showe of bad prætenses)

Gaue me my name, which yet perchance you know not,

Yet tis no riddle bound vp in a bow-knott.

In Ember-weeks I putt on frydayes bases,

And once a yeare my name begins with Ashe;

With many other pretty paraphrases

I could suspend you', yet figures are but trash.

My name is Wednesday, that's the short and longe,

Now I sitt downe, you shall heare more anon.

Sedet.

Enter wednesday-night as before.

Thursday. Now Thursday comes of every weeke the middle,

As you may see by' the standing of my stoole;

Iocund I am and merry as a fiddle,

Perpetuall play-day for the boyes at schoole;

A mortall enemy to fish and white-meats

My belly findes no ballast in such slight meats.

And had not Sunday come and kept his station

As Sunday did, I' had wip't his nose of that' place,

for were I in his fine apparrellation,

I were as good as Sunday, that's a flatt' case:

But I haue gone beyond my short commission

Sitt downe, and make some vse of Sundayes cushion.

Sedet.

Enter Thursday-night as before.

Friday. I would not haue you load my backe with mocks
Though I come lade with river and sea-fishes
Perchaunce you' had rather haue each **eele** an Oxe
And so would I but twill not come with wishes:
I am leane friday brought vpp in a Colledge,
That never made good meale v̄to my knowledge.

Stepp forth Clarke.

P. 122

Clarke. Not till this yeare in truth an't please yo^r L.
I had forgotten y^t Christmas-day was on a friday
Say on frydaye.

427^o

Frydaye. Borne was I in y^e frosty winter quarter
Nipt with y^e cold, I haue ere since bene hide' bounde
I could leape through & through a nett workt garter
Thinne as a wafer, hungrye as a tyed' hounde:
But though it please you thus to heare me tell' woes
Yet I must speake no more t'ye then my fellowes.

Sedet.

Enter fryday-night as before.

Saturdaye. Saturne (sayth M^r Ponde y^e Alminakian)
Giues mee my name, looke there and you shall find it,
Which if you haue not, hee'le soone make you one
for the next yeare too, though this were behinde yett.
Take then this rule from his vnerringe science,
I am halfe holy-day by my alliance.
This is a little piece of frydayes Iackett
(friday surmam'd the good but once a yeare)
Who though perchaunce this weather hee may lack it
Yet I must ha'te to signifye my cheare,
Which is the same with fryday in each particle;
To sitt downe when we have done is our first article.

428^o

Sedet.

429^o

Enter Saterday-night as before.

Sundaye. Long look't for Sunday in his best apparell
Comes forth both for to see and to be seene,
About which part though there were some small quarrell,

4265 *eele*] added in hand *a* in a space left blank by the scribe.

4268 *v̄to*] the *v̄* is inserted in hand *a*.

4278 *t'ye*] hand *a* has apparently inserted a hyphen between *t* and *y*. The s.d. is added in hand *a*, and so at 4291.

4287 *surmam'd*] sic:

Yet privileged of person made it myne ;
 for Sundaye spake not till a Clarke had taught* hir
 And who should haue the best part but the author.
 These six you see are all day-labourers ;
 Hindes y^t scrape mony vpp for me (God send it) 4300
 Which I at y^e Alehouse mongst y^e pipes & tabourers,
 forgett how hard it came, and lightly spend it ;
 I Sunday am, and you are all come hither
 To see (ô straunge)* two Sundayes met together.
 Now y^t you know our names (great Prince) to, make no farther smother,
 wee will goe forward with our sence, & talke to one an-other
 And any one in gowne or cloake hath licence to put it in his spoke.

Sunday sitts downe.

Enter a woman Chorus.

Woman. A play without a woman in 't 4310
 Is like a face without a nose ;
 Therefore I come that strife to stinte
 Though I haue nought to say God knowes ;
 And since I can no matter handle
 I'le come sometymes to snuffe their candles.

Act. 2.

Enter night without his name.

Night. Blacke night as black as any mourning sable' is 4320
 Comes for to prompt the Actors if they stumble ;
 for who can see what night doth say, or able' is
 To heare how night doth walke about & mumble.
 Now any night, but when one goes away
 I'le be the Night belonginge to that day.

[4297] **hic vel hæc dies*, an't plea(se
 yo^r lor^{pp}: wee Grāmarian(s)
 vse it indifferentlye :

[4304] *Acted on a Sunday

4297-9, 4304 The marginal notes are in hand *b*. The ends of 4297, 4298 have been cropped in binding.

4306 *an-other*] *an-* interlined, perhaps in hand *b*.

4307 A couplet written as one line. *put it in*] sic. 4309 *Chorus*] added in hand *b*.

Sunday. Now neighbour workidayes, for so you' are tearmed
 Tell your graue eares I must a straunge relation
 The yeare (you know) call'd Annus of vs learned
 Consists of our rounde runninge corporation ;
 And as we doe o^r duetyes in our places,
 The yeare hee makes better or worsor faces.
 Annus already hath found out some faults
 That should be *fridayes doing by description
 Which though the yeare winke at, yet you cannot halt
 Before a Cripple without some suspition
 To prevent then, where faulty he findes you' in
 By me hee warnes you of these scapes ensuinge.
 first M^r Munday you are accused to be
 A great ingrosser vpp of my best vittayle ;
 You cannot worke **ith morne** (a tricke of a loobye)
 Cause Sunday stick yet by you (are these fitt tales ?)
 Make answer if you can and whilist I stay' bye
 Speake each man for himselfe as well as may' be.

P. 123

4330

4340

Munday. Hold harte, hold buttons or else I shall burst
 Hee that committs the fault **doth** call[s] whoore first,
 Do I for this rise vpp to make all quiett
 Ere breake of day, & cover Sundayes riott ;
 { Do I make cawdles earely ere he stirre yet
 { And possett drinks **to parboyle** his nights surfeitt ?
 And doth y^e glutton seinge howe I am payn'd' here
 Grudge me a little of his cold remainder ?
 Now I see well Vertue and good desart
 Are lightly set by & not worth[^]a fart

4350

[4331] * **Time**s complaint, mislikt by y^e vulgar
 ac)ted on a ffriday :

[4351] **Clarke**: I badd yoⁿ putt in [^]Sir reverence
 but y^e rime is sweete enoughe.

4331-2 The marginal note is in hand *b*. The beginnings of the lines are cropped.

4338 *ith morne*] inserted in hand *a* in space left.

4343 *doth*] interlined in hand *b*, which also deleted the *s* in the next word.

4347 *to parboyle*] interlined in hand *a*.

4351-2 Hand *a* wrote the words *Sir reverence* in the margin together with the caret marks ; the rest of the marginal note was added later in hand *b*.

{ Well-meaninge Munday put for his manhood mickle
A hundred tymes at least in the Chronicle.

The birth-day vnto many noble Princes
And good queene Hellen fairest of all wenches
Accus'd by Sunday and at such a time
As but for Munday he would want a rime.

I that of seaven haue the eldest brothers callinge

Am made a younger brother by the dawlinge,
Why say you not that Munday will bee drunke
Keeps all vnruely wakes & playes at trunkes
Yet putt these Sunday faultes vpon my back
Sunday will haue enough to fill a sack ;

4360

Kinde friends ere I am gone a hundred paces

This same may chaunce to bee one of your cases.
Therefore you shall doe wisely to consider
How these circumstances do hange together
for trueth herselfe if shee were brought in question
Could never answer every false suggestion

Therefore I'le make no answeare, but deny' all

4370

Vntill hee brings his tenne peny naile of tryall.

Sundaye. Mundaye you are a dangerous headed fellowe
And well your witt serues for to worke your tale
Yet must you giue me leaue that for to tell you
Wich was giuen me in charge, and not to rayle
I for myselfe am satisfied at full

And you may now be gone e'ne when you wull.

Munday. Thus haue I done my part, yet here must stay
Till Munday-night come drive me hence away

*Munday-night comes, and putts out his
candle, and beates him in.*

4380

Night. Now observe you what night doth doe

And to his hands bee heedfull
for sleepeie night hath no delight

To talke more then is needfull

Night speaks no more, I am of Vertues faction.

4354 vnto] interlined in hand a above of deleted.

4373 serues] interlined by the scribe above worke deleted.

4377 wull.] altered from would. probably in hand b.

The best of my part **doth** consiste in action.

Clarke That Munday holdes **his head** downe on this fashion
Com's by his stooping to his occupation
He is a thresher, & but for that one thinge
He might beseme to play before a kinge.

P. 12

439

for in pittie hee would make you weepe fieve winters
To see him thresh a passion into splinters.

Chorus If any be so wise to aske, why I will not put of my maske
Make him this answer I beseech you ; Tis least my beuty
should bewitch you

Enter Chorus

Now to beare all things scollerlike before vs
My candle-snuffinge shall serve for a chorus.

*Exit.**Act. 3.*

Sundaye. Indifferent Tuesday who could once imagine
Munday & Thursday could haue made you factious ;
Against these other three your spite to evagine
As though that fish-day were a name so captious ;
Seekinge to sever, and with wild inventions
fire y^e furrsfaggott of dissentions.

440

Yet were this nothinge if you were not noted
for a furtherer of Shrove-tydes drunken bouses
Whom flickringe fame hath in her tables quoted
for pullinge downe of honest good whoorehouses

But since y^e in yo^r knaveries you are tane sir

To make things short goe on sir with yo^r answer.

441

Tuesday. My freinds would you were all naild upp for socketts

If you will put your heads in **Sundayes** pocketts

Who'le be a servitour if for each pettyt fact

He shall bee ever after credit crakt ;

I that two' and fifty times a yeare attend him

Cannot be' allowed one day my sports to spend in ;

Some badd mischances and haps accidentall

May' one tuesday fall, but never by him ment all ;

And for two or three shrewed turnes which are soone numbred

442

4387 *doth*] interlined in hand *a*, which has also altered *ſ* to *e* at the end of the next word.

4388 The speaker's name is written too low in the original. *his head*] interlined in hand *a*.

4394 *of*] *f* altered from *ff*. The S.D. is added in hand *b*. 4398 The S.D. is added in hand *b*.

4400 The speaker's name is added in hand *a*. 4413 *Sundayes*] inserted in hand *a* in space left.

Of my good deeds Ile reckon vp a hundred :

Bouzer I am not but mild, sober Tuesday

As catt in Capcase if' I light not on S^t **Hews-day**

Yet in my minde tis not vnfittinge neither

The gentle craft should licquor well their leather :

Now could I furnish all your expectations

With a longe speech of mine owne commendations

But michinge modestie is such a Clogge

I shall blush at it streight like a black Dogge

4429

*Now setts the sunne, darke growes the day so lightsome **Hee putts out his cand*⟨*le.*

Yet must I stand still here vntill the night' come.

Enter Night as before to Mundaye.

Sunday This Tuesday is a Thatcher by his science

That with this frost hath stood with long defiaunce

And holdes it fitt for Christian and for Turke

To be a player when he cannot worke

Chorus Thus sceane by sceane and stepp by stepp

Enter Chorus.

from act to act our showe doth leape

And I come ever and anon

To tell how many Acts are gone

4440

Which are as many odd and even

As these **fowre** candles want of seauen.

Exit

Act. 4.

Sunday. It was, and still will be a thankelesse office

To tell men of their faults though n^ere so palpable

Yet in this case I'le not be made a novice

But speake my minde free if I see them culpable ;

And therefore Wednesday rubbe up your best reasons

To quitt yourselfe of these suspected treasons.

[4423] **the Shoemakers
holy-day.**

4422 *Bouzer*] inserted in hand *a* in space left.

4423 *Hews-day*] added in hand *a*.

4423-4 The note, added in the inner margin, is in hand *a*.

4430, 4437 The s.d. are added in hand *b*.

4442 *fowre*] interlined in hand *b* above *three* deleted.

The s.d. is added in hand *b*.

You are a neutrall neyther syde affectinge P. 125
 Nor fish nor flesh, nor **very** good redherringe 4451
 The doubtfull end of opposites expectinge
 Leane to the strongest, till then never stirringe ;

You that by one dayes fast, by name Ashwednesday

Bate a man more then he hath gott in tenne dayes.

You are a pick**thanke**—**but** come answer this first.

Wednesday. Wednesday the wise that would not touch edge tooles

for his not medlinge is now calld a foole

Plaine dealing's thought the bratt of silly follye

And men must shuffle and cut now velle nolle 4460

But peace detraction thou base gruntinge curre

If I moove once I'le make a stinkinge stirre.

I haue but one sett fast in the whole yeare

Put Physically next to belly cheare

I'th Bacchanalls, yet am I sayd to famish

Men that are then fatt as Capon cram'd is.

But hence away with troublesome devotion,

fasting's as bad as' a poticaryes potion,

Had I his nimble wings whose name I carry,

Among such paltry fellowes I'de not tarry. 4470

Sunday. Very like, for you haue his nimble fingers such

Like birdlime that take vpp what ere they touch

And honest you may be, yet some mens harde lucks

In Wednesday market lost their purse at Carefux.

Wednesday goes fuminge and stampinge vpp

and downe, and Night fetcheth him out,

then Sunday speakes.

Sunday Perchance you looke that Wednesday should haue spoken, but you must suppose that a man would be so mooved with these objections that he would not speake for anger. 4480

By trade he's a joyner & his part vnderstands

And speaks well enough though he use not his hands.

Chorus. If Wednesday spake here in his furious fitt

Enter Chorus.

4451 *very*] interlined in hand *b* above *yet* deleted.

4456 *pickthanke*] *thanke* inserted in hand *a* in space left. *but*] interlined in hand *b*.

4465 *I'th*] inserted in hand *a* in space left.

4478 The speaker's name is added in hand *a*.

4483 The s.d. is added in hand *b*.

No doubt you hard great store of little witt.
 The **fourth** Act's done, they are short, & we most warye
 Hauē therefore made two more then ordinarye.
 Play Musicke, play, and hide so straunge a fact
 I (though a woman) silent am this Act.

Exit.

Act. 5.

Sunday. Now my corrivall that with looks **gainsayinge** 4490
 Dost view my pompe I speake not this in choller
 Thursday y'are idle, adle, ever playinge
 Vtter vndoer of a grammer-scholler.

Whose negligence (If' I haue not heard a lye)
 Maks friday be so cruell, now repleye.

Thursday. That bagg that other mens defaults are put in
 Wee beare before vs, ready still to looke in.
 But nature was to blame that in this kinde
 Made not an eye to see our owne behinde
 I that in tender care and kinde compassion 4500
 Giue scollers leaue to play for recreation
 Am an idle fellowe, therefore I will waken
 The sleepinge proverbe, Each thing's as tis taken.
 Did y^e old world dote thinke you or but dallye
 That grac'd me onely with the name of *holye
 That world which had as much skill in one finger
 To iudge of men as fourty figure flingers.
 But what an asse am I in tearmes præciser
 To care what Sunday sayes beinge no wiser?
 These are but his devises to defame vs
 I will myselfe goe talke with Monsieur Annus. P. 126
 4511

Sunday. Yes, so you maye, come night, dispatch him hence
 Annus will rattle him in another sence.

[4505] * *holy Thursday*
Ascension-day.

4485 *fourth*] interlined in hand *b* above *third* deleted.

4488 The s.d. is added in hand *b*. 4490 *gainsayinge*] added in hand *a*.

4498 *that*] interlined by the scribe.

4505-6 The marginal note is added in hand *a*.

This is the fellowe would haue playd my part
 Though neyther fitt by nature or by art.
 Hee is a taylour, but to tell would tyre one
 Which is most goose, hee or his pressinge iron?

Chorus

Because the night hath many misty vapoures
 Chorus hath care to keepe bright burninge tapours;
 Nor is that all but least it might be wandringe
 To snuffe the light too of your vnderstandinge;
 If any speach haue past beyond your **kenninge**
 Chorus if she may knowe it will tell the meaninge.

Enter Choru(s).

4520

*Exit.**Act. 6.**Sunday*

Ill favoured Friday, curs'd, **bande**, & defied
 By all saue those that dwell by the sea-syde;
 fee'd by Physitions that hate health and quiett,
 To poyson nature with unholosome dyett
 Of fish and rootes; worse things then charme or philter
 To put precisest bodyes out of kilter;
 Your tricks are many, my witts so affrightinge
 That I was faine to putt them downe in writtinge
 All which doe shewe your spite vnto the land
 Settinge the sea vpon the vpper hand.

4530

*he delivers him a paper.**Friday.*

Though you' are a Clarke, and I am but a ditcher
 You know not whether sea or land be richer
 No more then I, therefore till that be tryed
 The sea may stand sometymes on th'vpper syde.
 And though there be of flesh as yett gods plentye
 With other helpes, yet if of fish I sraunt' ye;
 flesh wilbe wasted so with often carveinge
 That you may hang yourselves for feare of starvinge:
 for other crimes whereof I am indighted
 If by my L. good patience I might' reade,
 I could in two or three words quite confute' hem,
 Or with as long an answeare quicklye sute' hem,
 But t'would be tædious your nice eares **benumminge**

4540

4518 The S.D. is added in hand *b*. The end is cropped.4522 *kenninge*] inserted in hand *a* in space left.4525 *bande*] inserted in hand *a* in space left.4540 *sraunt'*] sic for *graunt'*4523 The S.D. is added in hand *b*.4532 The S.D. is added in hand *a*.4547 *benumminge*] added in hand *a*.

And Night you see looks for his que to come' in.

Enter friday-night as before.

Friday had finish't his part very nought'ily

455^o

Had he acted as bad as he spake softly ;

Paines I tooke with him, but though' yo^r life you should leese

Hee will neuer speake lowder then a mouse in a cheese.

Chorus. Behinde my backe you'le say anon

Enter Chor(us).

That Chorus should speake Pro and Con.

But Common-sense will never suffer'-s

To speake for y^e Candle against the snuffers.

Exit.

Act. 7.

Sunday. Now Saturday thinke not I beare any evill' edge

Against you. &c:

456^o

² Nor thinke though' you weare gay clothes by an **Eeves** priviledge

¹ Against your person though I warne you stand' fast
from y^e wast downe-ward you shalbe **uncanvast.**

Yes though you were a man of silke and velvet

Yet you shall heare your owne If I can helpe it.

You euer were and are still (by this hand)

A common taverne, Alehowse hunter, marke it :

That drawe in simple countrey-fellowes, and

Send them home drunke that sober came to market,

P. 127

And havinge but an Egg before you sett fast

457^o

Invite all batchelors of Ars to break-fast.

Saturday Who is't that knowes how neere we **two** are borderinge

Could thinke Sunday would shake me such a foddringe?

I am his Steward, and his carefull Caterer

Gentleman vs her and his yeoman fewterer :

Make his provision, but this is the spite on't

[457^o] *Egg-Saturday.*

4548 *his*] altered from *her* in hand *b.* *que*] altered from *cue* in hand *a.*

4554 The S.D. is added in hand *b.* The end is cropped.

4556 *suffer'-s*] the '-s' is added in hand *a.* 4557 The S.D. is added in hand *b.*

4560 *Œc:*] added in hand *a.*

4561-2 The numerals directing the transposition of the lines are added in hand *a.* It is clear that the scribe unintelligently copied in the passage just as it stood in the author's draft.

4561 *Eeves*] inserted in hand *a* in space left. 4563 *uncanvast.*] added in hand *a.*

4570 The marginal note is added in hand *a.* 4572 *two*] interlined in hand *a.*

4573 *shake*] *k* altered from *it* and an *r* deleted after the *e*

I buy good meate but never eate a bitt on't:
 With carefull search I robb ponds, rivers, seas
 Of fishe and foule his dainty mouth to please,
 Nor on y^e land is that meat hee can wishe
 But Sunday finds it ready in his dishe,
 Yet for this am I banded as a ball is,

and pounded **With the pestle of peevishnesse, in y^e mortar of malice**

Service hath small reward, good turnes oft paine vs
 And still wee scorne the meane that doth maintaine vs.
 I could reply to all, but see no fitnessse
 for vs to make more words without more wittnesse.
 A drowsy humour on me now encroachinge
 Shewes melancholy night to bee approachinge,
 And see hee comes, *S^r Sol his owne eye closes
 And I must sneake away vnder your noses.

**puts out his candle*

Enter Saturday-night as before.

Sunday. This is our pinders boy sonne to a drover,
 That cannot keepe his mouth from runninge over.
 But Nature was mistaken, or did wrounge
 In a mans head to put a womans tounge,
 Yet next time if my braynes their vertues holde
 I'll fitt him right, for he shall play a scolde.

Sequitur { But yet to keepe our order right
 You must heare what hee is that playes this Night,
 Though it neede not, for you may see **I wis**
 He was made for a butcher and so he is.

[3] *Cl)ark: Soft & be hangd*
 yo^u) have marrd a good verse:

[8] *Hee calls aside: Why night! come & fetch mee away, yo^u never m'ke yo^u*
Going out returnes & speakes. But yet to &c vt sup^a

4577 *bill*] read *bite*

4583 The line was left blank by the scribe, and inserted in hand *a*. Hand *b* then prefixed two words, and like-
 made the marginal addition of 4583-4, the beginnings of the lines of which have been cropped.

4590 The S.D. is added in hand *b*.

4598 Two lines, written in hand *b* in the margin at the foot of the page, are intended for insertion after

There is no reference mark, but the repetition of the first words of 4599 at the end of the addition,
 the word *Sequitur* placed in hand *b* opposite 4599-602, mark the position.

4601 *I wis*] added in hand *a*.

Chorus. As true as y^e Oracle at a place call'd Delphos
That vnknowne fortunes & darke dreames did tell' folks
So stand I here, and if ought want vnmaskinge
Speake quickly this is y^e last time of askinge,
And I may keepe my hands still in my muffle
for heere is never a candle left to snuffe.
Playe Musicke playe, though we haue hewd & hact
Yet let them all know this is our last Act.

4610

Sunday. This was a Quirister not to speake it in vauntinge
You may know't by his voyce, but his maintenaunce wantinge,
He would needs be a sawyer in any case
That still he might go by his rule, lyne, and space.
Should I not make this senselesse stoole too proude *He ryses and speakes of*
I'de dresse him in my clothes, set my light on him *himselfe.*
And then tell Sunday of his faults so loud
That y^e bare walles here should crye out, fye on him.
But you would sweare my pate had need bee purged
If I should tell myne owne faults beinge not vrged
I will not presse yo^r patience with long talke
I do not doubt you think I am not blamelesse
To play thus on a Sunday is a fault
With many other which shall now bee namelesse.
for this I red once in a song I spied
The fox though vnholy hath the grace to hide. *Exit.*

4620

Epilogue.

P. 128

Enter Clarke with the rest.

Great Prince and mighty Monarch of this place,
The very capp of curtesy and kindnesse,
Thinke not we come to prayse you to your face,
for we would say as much were you behinde vs.
If we haue moov'd offence, I say that If,
Let not your princely choller stand too stiff.
for t'was the' hart-burninge of o^r duety drove vs
To these our shifts of witt, now if your favour,

4630

4611 The speaker's name is added in hand *a*.4619 *pate*] *ie* interlined in hand *a* above *rt* deleted.4615-6 The S.D. is added in hand *a*.4627 *Epilogue.*] added in hand *a*.

That runnes so fast & did to this worke moove vs
 Should with this nights cold sport bee frozen over,
 Such' an vnkinde cold might take vs at y^e matter
 That wee might loose our tongs for ever after.

4640

But if the lanthorne of yo^r Lordshipps love
 Shall light vs home through' y^e mist of reprehension
 from' y^e distaffe of o^r duetye we will proove
 To draw a threed of a more fine invention.

And when your brayne, feeles any paine, with cares of state & troubles
 We'el come in kindnesse, to put your highnesse out of y^e mumble fubbles.

Nothing throughout the whole yeare was better liked and more P. 129
 pleasaunt then this shew insomuch that allthrough it were more priuately
 done before our selves onely or some few freinds yet the report of it
 went about all the towne tell it came to the Vicechauncellours and my 4650
 L: Cliffords cares, who were very desyrours to see it acted againe and
 so it was as heereafter shalbee specified.

The next day beeing Munday the 11 of January the terme should
 have begun in the house, but because of the extreame cold and frost
 which had now continued full six weekes and better without any
 intermission as also by reason the hall was still pestered with
 the stage and scaffoldj which were suffered to stand still in ex-
 pectation of the Comedy therefore it was agreed by the President
 and the officers that the terme should bee prorogued for
 7 dayes longer in which time it was agreed the Comedy should
 bee publickely acted on frieday the 15th day of January.

4660

But heere the President and some of the Seniors in abundance of care
 were affray'd to put any thing againe to the publicke veiw of the
 Vniuersity because their last paines at the Complaint of Time had so
 ill thriuing. Besides the season was so feirce and tempestuous

4647-92 HAND F.

4647 PAGE 129, headline: '*The Terme prorogued*'—the last word was originally
 written *prorogue*, but *u* was altered to *e* and *e* to *d*

4658 *President*] originally written *President* both here and in 4662 (but not in 4686)
 and subsequently altered.

with wind and snow which had continued somedayes without ceasing and the complaint of the poore was so greiuious for want of wood and meate which by this time were growne very scant and deere that they urged it was atime rather to lament and weepe then make sport's in whereupon a streight inhibition was sent out from ⁴⁶⁷⁰ the officers that no man should thinke of playing that night or any time after tell the weather should breake up and bee more temperate for they thought it no way fitt puplickly to revell it a time of such generall wo and calamity.

But yet because all things were in a readinesse and the expectation of the whole Toune was set upon that night the younger men of the Colledge went forward with there buisnes intending to take no notice of what the officers had agreed upon, wherefore some of the officers were fayne to come in parson to forbid the worke-men and to undo some things which were already done to the great greife ⁴⁶⁸⁰ and discouragment of all the youth who though the weather was extreame cold were themselues most hotte upon the matter in hand resolving now or neuer to recouer their losse credit.

And as though the heavens had favoured their designes so it happened P. 130 that about noone the weather brake up and it begann to thaw whereupon the President was agayne importun'd by the prince himselve and his counceff for the performance of the Comedy that night, Who (seeing they were all so earnest) did not so much graunt as not deny them their request whereupon they begann againe to sett forward the buisnes and what they wanted in time, they made up by their willingnesse and ⁴⁶⁹⁰ paynes so that for all these crosses they begann the play before 7 a clocke and performed it in manner following.

4669 *atime*] sic.

4673 *publickly*] sic. *revell it*] we should perhaps read *revell at* or *revell in*

4683 *losse*] we should probably read either *lost* or *losse of*

4684 PAGES 130-68, headlines: '*Philomathes*.'

Philomathes.

P. 131

Interloquutores.

Chorus:

*Fanus**Tempus**Motus**Quies**Locus**Vacuum.**Philomathes**Chrysophilos senex avarus**Phantasta stolidus generosus**Ἀφρόνιος filius Chrysophili**Sophia**Autarchia**Authadia**Anæa mulier inepta*

4700

*Chrestophilos socius Philomathis**Crito senex pater Sophiæ**Critonis servus**Cerdoos servus Chrysophili**Petinus servus Phantastæ*

4693-708 HAND F.

4701 *Autarchia*] both here and in most instances where the word occurs in the text of the play, the *h* has been subsequently crossed out by another hand.

4705 *pater*] sic, but it appears to be an error for *patruus*, paternal uncle. Sophia addresses him as such at 5353, and he repeatedly calls her *neptis* (5623, 5651, 5713).

Ianus protrud. Tempus.

P. 132

Temp. Quid Iane me protrudis invisum in locum ?

4710

Ian. Vt crimen illic, ubi sit admissum luas,
Vt læsa turba videat authorem mali,
Et ut severis manibus explodant reum.*Temp.* Ignosce sacrum numen, et tacitus pudor
Sit pæniteni pæna, qui semper magis
Ingenua torquet corda, quam pæna aspera,
Et aperta. *Ian.* Non sic noxa transibit tua :Iani calendis dona cum quisq; optima
Offert amicis pessimas nugas agis ?An sic querelam instituis, ut populus magis
De te queratur ? *Temp.* Pace si liceat tua

4720

Proferre nullas protuli nugas ego.
Nam verus est, et serius noster dolor.Etiam querela justa, sed querulj malè
Egere partes. *Ian.* Nomine egerunt tuo,
Quare ipse punieris ipsorum vice.Hic ille (clamo) hic ille delirus senex
Scio meministis, fixa nam resident mala
Qui sic calendas lusit, illisit meas :

Vt vestram amici læderet patientiam

4730

Exigite pænam, vrgete pro meritis senem.

Nam trado vobis. *Temp.* Linquis ; O linquis, manus

Quæ liberabit, venia quæ dabitur reo ?

Tantum silete dum novas curas paro

Novos labores, spero, meliori omine

Quis nempè melius temporis abusū iuvat

Quam Tempus ? et tentabo si priscus favor

Me nunc jacentem suscitet, lapsum erigat.

*Act. 1^{us}. Scen. j^a.**Philomathes. Sophia.*

4740

Philom: Cum iam periodum consensus fecerit tuus
Laborum (si quis saltem sit in amore labor)
Mentemq; cum iam junxeris menti meæ

Et fiat vnus qui fuit duplex amor
 Da nunc quod superest (proximam quam dijs amo
 Mea Sophia) diem, quandò conjugij Deum
 Contractus huius testem faciemus: nam adhuc
 An plena dicam nescio mea gaudia.

Sophi: Ergò maritus cum fies plenum tuum
 Putabis gaudium? id summum superi duint. 4750
 Næ cantilenam conjux cantabis novam
 Eritq; tua vox cæterorum conjugum.
 Molestiarum cumulus heu quantus latet
 In hoc conjugio? mulier heu quantum malum?
 Vxorem duxi? non; dolorem. Fæminam?
 Feram. Vel aliud peius hoc animal novum.
 Me quale monstrum dixeris conjux cum ero?

Philom: Deos, Deasq; testor, uxorem bonam
 Putavi semper monstrum: tam rarũ est animal.

Soph. Deos, Deasq; testor, infidum virum 4760
 Nunquam putavi monstrum tam frequens est animal.

Philom. Quid ità mea Sophia? *Soph.* Quid ità mi Philomathes?
 Vterq; ne sit monstrum: præter hæc ego
 Vt mulier tímida fortè, cui pectus minùs
 Prodigia semper metui, nec vellem mihi
 Terror ut ad nostrum propiùs accedat thorum
 Quodq; esse dicis uxorem monstrũ bonam
 Fortasse quo sim bona minùs operam dabo.
 Ne fugiant reliquæ mulieres consortium.

Philom: Natura quæ sit mulierum narras benè 4770
 Quæ monstra ne sint monstra quoq; volunt:
 Mihi chara Sophia crines alterius tuos
 Vis esse? faciem non tuam num vis tuam?
 Talis conditio sexus est vestri novis
 Istis temporibus, fæminam ut qui nunc videt
 Pictoris esse credat haud naturæ opus.
 Dubitet an bellua an sit progenies viri
 Equinam namq; sinciput jubam gerit
 Muliebre; ut imitentur turrigeram deam.

Adeò res redijt, ut si quæ matrona sit
Moribus honestis, quæq; vestita ut decet

P. 134

Piam, modestam, cæteræ mirentur hanc,
Ridere puduit dicere. Sophia has fuge
Mihi placebit si te istæ fugiant quoq;

478r

Sophi: Natura quæ sit hominum tu narras benè
Hoc præ se ferunt nobis ut rectè consulant
Sua sequi verba nolunt haud æqui interim
Ergò tui mores non risum ut moveant volo
Habitusq; noster paritèr ut mos est, erit.
Recti tenebit error, et apud me locum
Vbi factus ille publicus. *Phil:* Quid si mea
Fortuna tales sumptus non poterit pati?

479o

Soph. Quò cautiones tendant iam video tuæ
Malè placent ergò temporis mores novi
Quod ferre secum sumptus non rarò solent.
Bone vir enarra quam tu ducturum putes?
Credo mulierem, sumptus hem nomen sonat
Mulieris, ferre quæ si non poterit tua
Fortuna nunquam crede te mulier feret.
Mihi dos est nulla tantundem est etiam tibi
Consensu in isto certè consensus malus.
Dedí me sponsam tibi fore, fateor, fidem:
Verum ista fidei iuncta conditio fuit
Ea te additurum nempè quæ ad victum satis
Vtriusq;, et animus non petet plusquam satis
I nunc ista para si potes in crastinum
Celebrabo tecũ vel cras ego nuptias
Hæc pro responso tibi sint, in tempus vale.

480o

Philom: Quid hoc? sint hæc pro responso: in tempus vale.

Hem: certè quam sim posthæc perpetuò malè
Habiturus memet ego scio. Dixi malè?
Malè dixi (Sophia fæminarum pessima)
Potin es audire? si posthæc oculos tuos—
(Potin es audire?) dico fascinantes videro;
Tum Iupiter, ego dixi, in æternum vale.
At credo non audivit; ità facilè meus
Proh dolor! extingui non poterit ardens amor.

481o

P. 135

Sed cogitare liceat hæc quid sit : quid est ?
 Mulier ; et ipsa ut materia formam appetit,
 Ità virum mulier ; at nudam formam appetit : 4820
 Ità virum mulier etiam : sic solita est & sic solet
 Ter quinq; Sophia non annos adhuc
 Vidit ; quod si vidisset credo curâsset virum
 Licet indigentem, nudum. Sed ut aliæ solent
 Hæc solita non est mea Sophia, quia Sophia est
 Excogitandum est aliquid : quamvis hoc aliquid quid est ?
 Futurum prorsus nescio ; sed certum est fore
 Aliquid quod vota facta perfectè dabit
 Chrestophilum adibo ut consulat si quid potest.

Scena. 3^a. 4830

Chrysophilus solus.

Ephesi talenta mihi novem : Thebis decem,
 Totidem Corynthis debita expecto indies.
 Mihi mille Athenis Crito debebat minas
 Verum has minores esse centenis tribus
 Intelligo : hoc effecit Aphronius mihi
 Dum frustrâ Athenis annuos sumptus facit.
 Non placet ut illic amplius vel rem meam
 Suumve tempus perduat, stultum induat
 Sat ego peritum filium Aphronium reor 4840
 Si legere possit syngraphum et nomen suum
 Peculiarî scribere ita valeat modo
 Nequis imitetur, scire quid plura expetat ?
 Qui sumptuoso literas sequitur gradu
 Et lucra spernit, stultus est doctus licet
 Rem facere rectè si queas, si non queas
 Quocunq; demum rem facere possis modo
 Hoc sapere solum est : nil sapit, qui hoc non sapit.
 Expertus egomet sum satis quantû boni
 Peculiarû quæstus et cura afferat 4850
 Nuperrimè obiit Corydon opulentus satis
 Fidei is reliquit vnicam hæredem meæ.
 Meus hanc Aphronius conjugem ut ducat volo
 Reuocare Athenis filium est certum mihi

Sed consulenda est uxor, inuitâ hac nihil
 Ædibus in istis facere mihi tutum arbitror
 Quicumq; iuvenem duxit vxorem senex
 Facto placere cum nequit, verbo est opus.
 Eho quis intrò est ; evoca hùc autarchiam.

Scen: Quarta.

486o

Autarchia. Chrysophilus.

Autarch: Quis me evocavit tun' eras Chrysophile?

Chrys: Cum par tecum cura filij esset mei

De reducendo Athenis te consultum voluj
 Illic itâ in vanũ tempus simul et opes prodigit
 Vt si meæ tu sententiæ velles assensum dare
 Huic nobis concreditæ et curandæ virgini
 Amphæ hersciscendæ dotis gratiâ jungendum voluj.

Autarch: Non est mî vir quod me in consilium voces

De tuo quid ego noverca statuerem filio ?

487o

Chrys: At quo me amore et illum te decet prosequi

Autarch: Eo ipso Mecastor : stultum, senemq; ego iuxta habeo.

Chrys: Sed an consilium placet? *Autarch:* Abundè : conjugium inter juvenes

Multò erit aptius. *Chrys:* Vera narras. *Autar:* At damnũ verius

Ego sentio cum nondum efferbuerat adolescentia
 Si nupta fuissem gratius esset multò autumo
 Sed in tuâ nihil est virilitate quod accusam coram.

Chrys: Sed mitte ista, tua mecũ stat sententia

Ego quod accersam Aphronium : tu Cerdoum ut exeat

Efficce, cura tũm Anæam mores ut ediscat tuos

488o

Abi intrò. *Autarch:* Digna sat morata Aphronio

Perapta tibi talis est uxor viro

Sic labia similes paria lactucas habent.

Scen: quinta.

P. 137

Cerdous.

Chrys: Adesto sis Cerdoe : tibi sat Athenæ cognita

Nisi te ebrietas illic aliorum dederit.

Cerd. Quid an adhuc tu memor istius delirij mei

Vt herclè illic sunt combibones strenui

Vt vel te ex stulto protinus insanum darent.

489o

4868 Amphæ] read *Amplæ* hersciscendæ] read *herciscundæ*

Nullibi ego magis hospitales vidi generosulos
Ast ego cavebo in posterum ne sic me ludificent

Chrys: Dictum factum inveniam. *Cerd:* Hoc totum est quod uelis ?

Chrys: Non : ad Aphronium filium literas tradendas tuæ
Committam fidei fac sis tu ut cures sedulò

Vt ducat Añæam, hunc volo ut deducas domum.

Cerd: Probè factum herclè, quod ità maturè filij

Adproperes nuptias, sat benè sit si sat citò

Scortari alitè flagitium nō est adolescentulo

Et quem aliquæ juvenem expetunt, senem respuunt.

4900

Chrys: Quid an tu mihi seni amantem Autarchiam haud putas ?

Cerd: Vtcunq̄ si me audiet te ingratijs aliquem

Subintroduceret æmulum, qui expleret gaudium.

Chrys: Sic me ludificas verbero ? te ad iter accingito

Ne amittas cave literas : Critoni etiam Attico

Adesse diem solutioni dictum dicito.

Cerd: Nil tibi in hanc curatio sit rem : in reditum vale

Chrys: Perversè nequam hic est nebulo. Ast hunc ego potius

Quam perfidum patiar verbis cum parcat haud auribus.

Scen: sexta.

4910

Phantasta.

Miserum est philosophus animal insipidum pecus

Imbuere mentem dogmate alieno suam

Qui solet, an ille sapiat ? Haud reor : is magis

P. 138

Sapit, suo quicunq̄ iudicio sapit,

Ego quod abundè facio, nec fallor, scio

Et cur Platonem, cur Aristotelem morer ?

Cur mirer ? (isti quod solent) quin quod decet

Efficio docti, ut dogmata sequantur mea

Platonicisq̄ ut sint pares Phantastici

4920

Mea secta numero vincit, et sapientia.

Ego uel ipsâ fronte perspicio librum

Nomineq̄ ab ipso magè scio authorem integrum

Quam lucubronum hæc turba quæ nocte ac die,

Gallina ut ovis incubat, studio assidet.

Terere scholarum limina et strepitus pati

4895 wrongly indented.

4898 *sit*] interlined.

Iam pudet. Ineptit tota Athenarum schola
 Versari in aulâ regis alloquio fruj
 Procerisq; submonere quod factu est opus
 Nobilium in oculis, fæminarum affectibus 4930
 Regnare, cupidè conspici, à cunctis colj
 Mediâ in coronâ stupentibus
 Sententias profundere admirabiles
 Hoc pectus istud regium, hos mores decet
 Nisi me hîc Athenis regio tam bellè-sita
 Nisi dulcis aura blandiens anhelitu
 More Parasiti pectori insinuans meo
 Quasi ut hic manerem supplice ambiret prece
 Ego an hîc manerem? Neutiquam. Sordent mihi
 Mores scholasticorum et ingenium rude 4940
 Aphronius vnus dignior reliquis mihi
 Videtur, ille nam meos mores probat :
 Sapit : hunc adibo, cæteros flocci æstimo.

Chorus. Tempus.

P. 139

An adhuc placemus? nemo qui arridet, sibi
 Placuisse dicit? mortui sunt hîc ioci
 Et nullus animi motus est. Nonnè audio,
 Mala quæ fuère rursus in pejus ruunt?
 An hæc susurrat nemo? sunt aures mihi
 Teneræ ex recenti vulnere; et fingit timor 4950
 Quæ neq; moveri posse, nec tollj putat.
 Nihil ago solus, sum nimis tardus senex
 Agile caput motumq; iuvenilem petam
 Accede fili, qui patris gremio lates
 Qui tempore moves, te move pro tempore
 Hos quasi sopitos concita.

Motus.

— — Ità moueo pedem
 Ità vitam inesse doceo. Conciues mei
 Saluete; nam movere vos quadam vice 4960
 Partes in omnes video; nunc huc et statim
 Illuc rotati voluimur. Vobis ego
 Optabo motu semper in melius vehi

Et cum ego relinquo sede tranquilla fruj.

Temp: Quæ iam sequuntur fabula, ut moueat, tuæ
Commendo curæ. Sedulò cura. *Mot.* Volo
Nollem hîc adesse plumbeos quorû pedes,
Fortassè capita quasi luto fixa hæreant.

Act: 2^{dus}. *Scen:* j^a.

Aphronius solus.

4970

Phantasta? herclè Phantasta vel me iudice
Solut exit inter homines qui nôrit bonos
Mores profectò mihi placet mirum in modum.
Erit ille semper intimos inter meos
Posthæc. Chrestophilus ille atq; Philomathes
Academici ut sint nullius deinceps preti
Erunt apud me stultuli philosophuli
Nam literati haud sæpè morati optimè
Phantasta quam præ his manibus ità dignè osculum
Affigit, affabrè sic flectit, reflectit genu
Inter mortales Deus est ità superat viros
De plebe corporis totius gestibus
Et linguâ quam volubilis? sese obtulit
Mihî nuper in planâ viâ quam homines vocant
Platæam latam, quum salutem diceret
Quam copiose? χαίρει quod verbo sonant
Alij, iste sic protraxit ut sententiam
Putaret aliquis qui antè non audiverit.
Quiâ delectavit multum me, transcribier
Curavi furtim verba Phantasta nescio

P. 140

4980

Exemplar hîc est ad manus: Ehodum ista sunt

Non ego beatum quod solet vulgus diem

Opto sed annos gaudij plenos novi

Quot vixit olim Nestor, ut vates canunt.

4990

Quam uel umbram exosculor, plantam et pedem
Totus libens liquesco in obsequium tuj.

His ego truncus iners, et inanimis, herclè mihi
Os fuit obstructum, non poteram verbum addere.
Memoriæ tradam hæc; vitam paciscar meam
Si quem saluto proximum haud silentem fecero

5000

4980 *reflectit*] the *c* would appear to have been wrongly altered to *x*

Actus. 2^{dus}. Scen: 2^a.

Chrestoph: Afronius.

- Chrest:* Iam tandem liber sum factus, quam miserè meæ
 Aure fuere patientes, metui malè P. 141
 Æternam surditatem verborum aggere
 Insulsus, mendax, ità me Phantasta obruit
 Credo hunc mater cum vtero gestârit suo
 Linguas avidiùs appetisse, ità factus est filius
 Totus lingua: librum puto haud perdidicit aliùm
 Quàm qui de verborum inscribitur copiâ 5010
 Sed actum mecum lubens confiteor, benè est
 Habeoq̄ quasvis gratias summas tibi
 Deorū quisquis eras, qui sic me liberū
 Dedisti ab hoc fluxu et verborū aggere.
- Afron:* *Non ego beatum &c:*
 Si nunc ex votis aliquis mihi dederit se obviam
 Paratur illi satis ampla salutatio
 Sed eccū Chrestophilum, commodè in laqueū incidit
 Phantastæ machinis philosophum hunc obruā
 Quo se defendat non habebit: Adibo eum. 5020
- Chrest:* Quis hic? serva me Iuppiter: An hic Phantasta redit?
 Sit potius ipse Cerberus triceps canis
- Afr:* *Non ego beatum &c:*
 Ha: ha: he: Afronius hic est noster, homo, quem maximè
 Velim Phantasticari; pol cæpit benè:
 Videbo an possit pergere: pro certo scio
 Ad non vltra venit ad Columnas Herculis.
 Afroni summum generis humani decus
 Dilecte nobis plurimùm, accessu tui
 Hæc me beauti hora, quam posthac volo 5030
 In animi grati signum obseruare ut sacram
 Namq̄ hanc dicabo precibus et votis meis
 In terris non est quicquã respectu tuj
 Quod flocci facio, magis amplexu hoc gaudeo,
 Quam clausus Pamphilus Thaidis amplexibus P. 142
 Non me fefellit, est iste ut prædixeram

5024 We should presumably supply the speaker's name *Chrest:* before this line.

- Non poterit progredi: videte ut sudor est
 Totus, quàm morte pejor est talis labor.
 Phaëtontis isto more, sic pro munere
 Poposcit pœnam, currum moderandum dedit 5040
 Phantasta, regere, quem ignorat. *Afr:* Chrestophile mi
 Quid agitur ut vales? *Chrest:* Homo ad seipsum redit
 Et vivo ualeoq̄ ut vides: sed quomodò
 Tu ualeas quæsitu dignius. *Afr:* Cur dignius?
Chrest: Videre siquidem novus et alius. *Afr:* Novus
 Et alius quid ita? *Chr:* Non es per Iovem
 Afronius ille talis, qualis nunc eras.
Afr: Tibi prorsus idem semper ut soleo tuus.
Chrest: Sis, oro, semper: sed sodes dic quid novi?
Afr: Novi? nil novi. *Chrest:* Quam facetè, Nosce te 5050
 Scio. *Afr:* Nosce me nil nôsse. *Chr:* Quam lepidum est caput
 Dic seriò num de Plilomathe tu nihil?
Afr: Cur aliquid ego de hoc homine? *Chr:* Loquitur siquidem
 Fama hunc amare, potiturum paritèr ferunt
 Amore. *Afr:* Dic sodes, et cujus dicunt retibus
 Hunc esse captum? *Chr:* Virginis pulcherrimæ
 Sophiæ. *Afr:* Dic cujus? *Chr:* Dico Sophiæ. *Afr:* Vera tun'
 Refers? *Chr:* Non ipsa veritas est verior.
Afr: Credibile est? Miseret hominis. Sed nequeo tamen
 Quin rideam. *Chr:* Quid est? *Afr:* Nihil certè nihil 5060
 Quoddam facetum redijt in mentem mihi
 Ehodum silebis. *Chr:* Muto narras fabulam
Afr: Ergò de Sophiâ tua quæ sit sententia?
Chrest: Est ipsa credo castitas. *Afr:* Ergò putas
 Nostrum hunc ducturum virginem castam satis. P. 143
Chrest: Puto, scioq̄. *Afr:* Scientia tua probabilis
 Tantum est. *Chr:* Non possum fateor rem tam lubricam
 Tam lubricam monstrare. *Afr:* Sed tempus fuit
 Monstrare quandò possem quàm esset lubrica
Chrest: Fuisse tempus læsa quo Sophiæ fides 5070
 Narras? quo tu probares et certissime?
Afr: Quo ego? cur non ego? me virum spero putas
 Vir ipsi placuit Cynthiæ. *Chr:* Sed tu scio

Non poteris Sophiæ quamvis vir : Mendacium
 Hoc, quicquid erit, audire volo : Mirum mihi
 Videre dicere. *Afr:* Mentiri mirum est. *Chr:* Quidem
 Non est nam scio te mentiri. *Afr:* Dico tibi
 Mulier facilius vincitur, quam dicitur
 Verum. *Chr:* Igitur sensit Sophia qualis vir sies :

Afr: Quantusq̄ pondus molis istius tulit. 5080

Chr: At jam si grauidam fecerit grauitas tua
 Quid pater? *Afr:* Id scilicet noster curet pater
 Habebit nobis gratias multas scio
 Quod tantos feci profectus, cum noverit
 Idq̄ his Athenis, ut abundavi præceptis ego
 Et institutis Sophiæ : Sed patrem narras? patris
 Ad aures nunquam veniet : Iste Philomathes
 Curabit istud vulnus, si verum refers

Chrest: Spero igitur illi te nō ingratum fore.

Afr: Non ego sed tu cuiquam ne verbū cave 5090

Chr: Prius narrabunt lapides : *Afr:* Est qui me in foro
 Expectat ; eo Chrestophile : tu intereā vale

Chr: Quodcunq̄ hic asinus garrit ; eam honestam scio
 Nil suspicatur de bono qui vir bonus
 Sed en Philomathes tristior solito venit

Act. 2^{us}. Scen. 3^a.

P. 144

Philomathes. Chrestophilus.

Phil: Heū quàm indecora pauperi res est amor

Largiri amantem convenit, egestas nequit

Critonis ædes indiès viso miser

5100

Intrare limen sed pudet, nummus deest

Munere mea etiam Sophia mulceri cupit

O Sophia vitæ sola solamen meæ

Nè te fruar me sola paupertas vetat,

Chrest: Salue Philomathes : te video mæstum : quid est ?

Phil. Chrestophile, quem præ cæteris fidum mihi

5074 *Sophiæ*] interlined.

5091 *Afr:*] interlined in different ink and perhaps another hand.

5093 *Chr:*] added in different ink and perhaps another hand.

5106 *Phil.*] sic.

Comitem & benignū semper expertus fui :
 Nihil est meorum quod tibi occultum velim
 Me Sophiam amare te haud latet ; nequeo frui :
 Amat illa solum ; sed tamen soli negat
 Opibus carenti nubere ; est alijs opus.

5110

Chrest: Ea te Philomathes digna, tuq̄ illā es satis :
 Sed fortè nimium deperis ; dignam licèt.

Phil. Amor esse nimius non potest, cū sit bonus.

Chrest: At amoris æstus nimius est etiam boni.

Attende quid agas : Itane properato est opus ?

Phil: Qui verus amor est odit, haud patitur moras

Chrest: Mora sed dolorem lenit et amorem potest.

Phil: Trahit at pericūlum. *Chr:* Non item præceps amor ?

Ad conjugalem quisquis accelerat thorum

5120

Sæpè hoc meminerit, *Sat citò, si sat benè.*

Philom: At conjugalem quisquis affectum induit

Verum hoc reperiet : Ni citò, nō sat benè

P. 145

Chrest: Verum est sed animum reprime ; recreemur iocis

Dimitte Sophiam tempus in præsens tuam

Desipere nunquam qui solet, rectè haud sapit

Excogitabo si queam quo te juvem :

Aliquod remedium huic tempus inveniet malo

Act. 2. Scen. 4.

Phantasta. Petinus.

5130

Phant: Sed ubi servus ? heus Petine petitule

Petin. Quò me uolare nunc jubes ; præstò en tibi

Phan: Qualis videor ? dic ingenuè : nonne ego

Athenis dum lautè, et latè, læteq̄ victito

Lucernituentes, noctilucas, vestilaceros, sciolos

Multis anteverto parasangarum spatijs ?

Pet: Infinitissimis. *Ph.* Illi ità assiduè assident

Vt stultescant devorandis dum libris inhiant :

Ego potu et motu tripudio : hūc illūc volito

Plusq̄ ego sapio quam mille illi stolidi rhetores

5140

Plus mihi negotij esse volo in corrigendā corrigiā

Circinnis concinnandis, poliendis vestibus

5114 *Phil.*] sic.

5119 *Chr.*] interlined.

Quam pallidi in pallidis isti lucubrones chartulis
 Plus mihi decoris esse iudico in hac nodi formulâ
 Quam in rhetorum centurijs ad pelliciendas virgines

Pet: Exotica forma delectamentū est unicum.

Phan: Farraginem isti, farinam ego verborū, ingenij
 Sub-cerniculo pollinco, ut cribro pollinario
 Sermonis mihi flosculj genialitèr excidunt.
 Flexanima suadæ medulla, ingenuè reor.

5150

Pet: Imò ego si quod ingenuè sentio dicerem liberè
 Te quoddam elegantiaè numen senserim.

P. 146

Phan: Isti invrbani, nugivenduli, rhetorculi
 In ambiendis virginibus ita rhetoricantur insipidè,
 Ita metuunt, stupent, hæsitant, rubicant
 Apud Areopagitas quasi quid capitale dicerent.
 Pudenter ita impudicè postulant negare ut doceant

Pet: Iste demens non intelligit Peripatum Aristotelis
 Barde illud meras nugas, et inane seriò

Deblaterat, fastidium ad usq̃ purgatis auribus

5160

Nil de fucandâ facie, accurandis vestibus,

Colloquendi novis formulis et exactis oculis

Famelici de fumigeratis fumigeralis his tabulis

Ne somniant singulare ego inventū esse iudico. *Pet:* Certissimè.

Phant: Lunam ego insanisse autumo Endymionis vt
 Ob formam descenderet, mei non item.

Pet: Fortasse metuit ne cornutam hanc dederis

Cum tibi nec immeritò talis neglecta esset species

Phant: Sed mi Petine ego cuius in amorem catervatim ruunt

Omnes in amore Sophiæ aliquantū teneor.

5170

Pet: Hæc in te præteriens ita oculos dedit emissitios

Aspectu ità lepido, et perurbano (itâ visa est mihi)

Vt te amare sat sentiam : Nec frustra indubiè.

Quasi esca amoris illex perlecebræ haud fuerit

In ipso gestu, vultu, decoro tuo habitu !

Phant: Hanc ego amo perditè. *Pet:* Nec erit scio amor perditus

Gaudebit sine controversiâ te hanc dignaturū gratiâ

5148 *Sub-cerniculo*] apparently first written *Subserniculo* *pollinco*] possibly
pollinco

5163 *fumigeratis fumigeralis*] in each case the *u* is perhaps an error for *a*

Vel aliquâ. *Phan:* Ego ideò dū quâ poteram
 Fælicius compos fieri amoris meditor
 Ista lepidè. *Pet:* Vt soles omnia. *Phant:* Composui literas
 Quas eius in manus tradere te volo *Petine*

Pet. Nullatenùs ego meritò insimulari sinam
 Ne Mercurius fælicius, ocyus Iouis exequitur imperium

P. 147

Phant. Tuâ fide facies, mi *Petine*, mi festiue nebulo
 Ego tamen inde tu magis ut sapias legam

Mars Venerem voto fruïtur :

Phantasta Sophiam deperit, vitâ fruatur.

Martis votum Phantastæ vita est, tu mihi

Et vita, et votum, si vivo tuum est

Si voveo meum est, me enim vovere

Si per te vivam tibi volo.

5190

Tuus, si non, nullus

Scen: 6^{ta}.

PHANTASTA

Phant. Soph: Pet:

Soph: Quam tu in alienis Philomathes amoribus implicitus
 Tuam neglectam tam diù pateris Sophiam
 Quam mihi illibatam conscio pudicitiam et stabilem
 Ego vel Philomathis coniux, vel nullius moriar
 Vt cunq; de me senseris, tibi soli meam
 Alij licet acriter ambient spondeo fidem

5200

Phant: Heus ego Sophiam oppidò mihi obviam video.
 Verbis hanc lactabo ego ad miraculum
 Elegantulis: Cominus agam, iam eminus literis
 Millenâ salute Phantasta impertit Sophiam
 Dilectam, delicatulam, logodædalam virginem.

Soph: Salve Phantasta, æquè seriò, at forsàn rudius

Phant: Nôsti hîc Athenis, quàm ego de omnibus audio
 Magnificè, et qui de me in vulgus grassantur rumusculi ?

Soph: Tuum scio Phantasta vulgus in amorè rapier.

Phant. At ego philosophulos istos luridos haud demoror
 Hos mihi in clientes, et servulos, cum sim aulicus, volo.
 A quadrâ ; à matulis. *Pet:* Mihi ad imperium & libitum.

5210

P. 148

Soph: Æquum est meherculè ; hi etenim nimis sapiunt

5193 The signature to the verses and the scene heading are on a level.

Vt eos in socium, aut Dominum aptari sinere
Sed quid mihi imperat Phantasta? *Ph.* Mutuo te amore meo
Gaudere vellem Sophia; irrita esse oratio nequit
Si me uel ab extrâ intueri sine invidiâ poteris

Soph. Non est in te boni vt tibi inviderem aliquid

Phant. Non tibi arridet hæc pluma. *Soph.* Dignum capiti operculum.
Haud esse leue ingenium hæc pluma arguit? 5220

Phant. Crus mihi coronant nonne amantèr hæ periscelides?

Soph. Nihil interest Phantasta tuum ubi Diadema gestites

Phant. Extorquere amorem nonne poterunt duriusculæ?

Soph. Dignæ meherculè, quas præ te Phantasta ego amem.

Pet. Certum est me in Dominam habiturũ hanc Sophiam.

Phant. Hoc ego te exotico annulo donabo Sophia

In arrham amoris te amare dignantis mei.

Soph. Munúsne capiam stulti amatoris licet?

Sapiens iuari se vel à stulto sinet.

Dijs pòl habendæ gratiæ, quod amore ego digna habeor 5230

Phantastæ ità morati ad stultitiam neutiquam

Rhetoricantis ità sapidè, vestiti ità gravitèr

Gratè annulum excipio. *Phant.* Sed non gratijs.

Digno haud negabis osculum. *Soph.* Digno haud negem.

Hunc osculari nùm sinam? Labio tenùs

Potis est potiri, cordis amplexu nequit.

Phant. Signabo amoris semper duraturi syngraphum,

Sic mea nunc perenniter valeas precor Sophia. *Exit.*

Soph. Amori ego tuo perenne valedico seriò.

Pet. Vale mea iam nunc Domina. Ego præstò ad omnia. *Exit.* 5240

Soph. Vbi tu, Philomathes, hos ego verbosos coniuges

Sycophantas planè moratos ex animo execror.

Chorus.

P. 149

Tempus. Motus.

Temp. Motus quid agitur? *Mot.* Vis loquar verbo? nihil

Motumnè statuis ubi locus nullus? Vale,

Aliumq; comitem quære qui magis adjuvet.

5242 *Sycophantas*] the last *a* has been altered from *o* in another hand.

5247 An exit for *Motus* should be supplied after this line.

- Temp:* Iterum relinquo? Nunc deest etiam locus
Hunc, hunc sodalem proximè accersam. *Loc:* Quid est?
Quid quærit istud Tempus annosum, et rude. 5250
- Temp:* Spacium, locumq̄. *Loc:* Num quis alieno in loco
Meliore, quàm quo dignus? aut digno minùs,
Quàm meruit? istud Temporis crimen vetus.
- Temp:* Hunc tu benignè corrige errorem. *Loc:* Semel
Tentabo causam Temporis. Quanquam locum
Proprium cuiq̄ dare sit immensus labor
Removete paulò longiùs vestros pedes.
Quid hic sedetis? Vester hic non est locus,
Sic impudentes vendicant primos locos.
Nec vestra sedes ista; Meliorem locū 5260
Exopto. Murus corpus est solidum & vetat.
- Temp:* Quæ iam sequuntur gratiæ, ut maneat locus
Tua cura tractet: sedulò cura. *Loc:* Volo
Simul esse iubeo quemq̄ contentum loco.

Act: 3^{ius}. *Scena.* 1^{ma}.

Chrestophilus cum inventis literis.

Nollem repertas hoc modo; lectas dolet:
Aliena siquidè arcana scrutari haud decet.
Istas esse Aphronij literas certum est mihi.
Sed èn Philomathes. si quid admoneat sequar. 5270

Scen. 2^{da} *Philom:*

- Quid epistolis lectitandis ità studes seriò?
Ecquid novorum? nunquid amorem continent? P. 150
- Chrest:* Non herclè in istis nil ego serij invenio,
Tu legas oppidò; deinde Aphronium ludere
Porrigitur, consilij dum compotes per literas fecerit.
- Phil:* Gloriabitur hic forsàn suas ità divulgari literas
Cunctis maritum se futurum ut faciat palàm.
- Chrest:* Opus est stultitiam qui corrigat pædagogo magis
Quàm qui se regere nesciat, ut Dominetur conjugii. 5280

5249 *accersam.*] Here enters Locus.

5252 *digno*] *o* altered from *a* and final *m* deleted.

Scen. 3^a. *Cerdous*.

Cerd: Quis me infælicior est homo? qui ità intempestiùè ebrius
 Amiserim literas: domini somniculosè res egerim?
 Quæsitum Athenas literas alij, amissum ego venerim
 Quis vnquam ità inebriantes hos crederet Atticos?
 Cùm ego postremò hùc veneram ita me crebris poculis
 Hausticos, studenticos choppinare docuerunt, omnibus
 Ego quod ludibrio factus perturbarem omnia
 Sed ego quod consilium capiam, ut recuperem literas?
 Quosdam hìc Astrorum à consilijs
 Philomathen Chrestophilum qui amissa arte restituant.

5290

Chrest: Nunc nostro quod commento obsecundet video
 Tu arte has literas ubi reperiat dicito
 Aphronio, tum deinceps quasi ariolatus dicito.
 De adventu famuli literis prædicito, et nuptijs
 Exinde certum est cum laude tu vt risum moveas.

Hos ego rogabo iuvenes, quos video obviam
 Generosi, ubi Philomathis, Chrestophili, astrologos
 Quos dicunt, hospitium est? *Chrest:* Parùm in his *Chrest:* sapit
 At ille quem quæris, Philomathes callet admodùm.

5300

Is ipse est quem vides. *Cerd:* An iste est? Pace tuâ
 Mihi in perdendis literis infortunium contigit
 Quas in mandatis dederit mihi fidens herus
 Tua si mihi ars has reddere potuerit
 Non abibis indotatus, et sine omni gratiâ

P. 151

Phil. Tu Chrysophili Megarensis es servus, annon? *Cerd.* Rem tenes

Phil. Tu reducendum ad nuptias tuâ veneras herulum
 Quem temulentum dederant bibaces iuvenes.

Cerd. Deus bone! quo hoc Genio præsenferat? *Phil:* Tuas literas
 Post horam ad hospitium si veneris curabo reduces

5310

Cerd: Dij te deæq; sospitent. *Chrest:* Hâc sî vice ad te redeant
 Posthâc cavendum sobriè mandata ut peragas

Cerd: Quàm mihi fors fortuna hoc fortunavit iter!
 Cùm uti spero inciderim hosce in auxilios meos.

Miror ego hunc in illis divinandi divinum spiritum. *Exit.*

5286 *me*] interlined.5294 *deinceps*] second *e* altered not very clearly from *i*5297 The prefix *Cerd:* should be supplied.5299 *Chrest: sapit*] The name is erroneously abbreviated as though a speaker's.

Act. 3^{us}. Scen: 4^{ta}.

- Aphron:* Calculatores hi novi aut se fallunt, aut meum
 Longè exsuperant ingenium, quod ego magis sentio :
 De glacie istâ bimestri nihil certi statuunt :
 Ex stellâ forsân nuperâ hoc erratum provenit. 5320
 Vtinam in aliquos inciderem peritos magicos
 Quos in ipsos Dæmonas imperium exercere dictitant
 Et nescio quæ stupenda edunt miracula.
 Quid Philomathen, Chrestophilum video ? saluete oppido
 Me itâ qui torquet scrupulus ego vobis iniijciam
 Fortasse de hac conijcere vos potestis aliquantulum.
- Phil:* Quid est Aphroni ? *Aphr:* Certè de bimestri frigore
 Nil profitentur Magici ? quid in causâ ? tu an noveras ?
- Phil:* Magnus profectò scrupulus qui vexet Abecedarios
 Non est quod itâ à me pueriles quæritates nugulas 5330
 Ego uel de tuâ te fortunâ certiore fecero,
 Postea eventurâ. *Aphr:* Deus bone ! an hoc faciet quispiam ?
- Phil:* Ego dum contemplerer huius diei in horoscopo
 Varios ad aspectus syderum, domosq; rerum vices
 Tibi etiam hodiè literas traditurum servulum P. 152
 Paternum, ad nuptias inde te ut avocet Megaram
 Vidi et quod novercam subinduxerit novam pater.
- Aphr:* Mira nimis itâ ista sunt, ut futura ego prorsus dubitem.
 Hæc ego eventum probare si spexero, fidem in posterum
 Adhibebo omnem. *Chrest:* Ego huius arti ita creduo 5340
 Vt me posse in hæc iurare securè sentiam
 Ista dum fiant, abi tu expectatum domi.
- Aphr:* Expectaturum diutiùs vereor, quam pâr has literas.
- Phil:* Ne suspiceris ; nuncius veniet breui
 Quam cicur animal ? facilè naso ut ducitur ?
 Abeamus intrò et rideamus plusculum.

Actus. 3^{us}. Scen: 5^{ta}.

Crito. Sophia.

- Crito.* Dic, Sophia, (nam te plurimi uxorem petunt :
 Pauci at merentur) quem rogo tandem tuis 5350
- 5326 *hac*] we should probably read *hoc*
 5344 An exit for Aphronius should be supplied after this line.

Simul et meis molestijs finem dabis?
Tibi de marito satis adhuc constat tuo?

Soph: De me paternam patruæ quod curam geras
Agnosco; meritas et tibi grates ago.

Sed coniugalem virgo cur curam induam?

Crito: Sapis: molestè conjuges vitam trahunt:
Perditaq; serò cælibum agnoscunt bona.

Soph: Tales querelas conjugum sæpè audio.
Sed enim puella sibi dari probro autumat,
Si virgo vitam peragat exortem thori:
Quasi pulchra satis, aut non fuerit; aut non bona.

5360

Crito: Bona uis videri? sis bona & fac sis tibi
Formosa: Tua sed forma cur alios beet?
Speculum intuere; forma tibi placeat face.
Crede mihi; formam si viro utendam dabis:
Vel minuet illam; vel minùs amabit brevi.
Te fruerè Sophia. Non sapit, qui non sibi.

P. 153

Soph: Esse sapientem non reor, soli sibi
Qui sapiat; esse aut id bonum quod non beat;
Sed virginalis vita sat Sophiam decet.

5370

Crito: Sed tu maritum vis scio; et quem vis, scio;
Amas Philomathen. *Soph:* Dignus ut ametur, vir est.

Crit: Fortassè; sed tu cogita, nùm par tibi
Solet esse tractus dulcior pari jugo.

Soph: Vbi par voluntas, animus, et mores pares
Et parilis ætas; paria, quid plura exigis?

Crit: Tu, nobilis: par, nobili ut nubas viro.

Soph: Satis ille semper nobilis, qui sat bonus.
Par sanguis est mortalium: haud sunt impares,
Quos titulus aut sors impares impar facit.

5380

Crit: Sed dives an inops vir sit attendas decet

Soph: Opto locupletem, malo sed amantem satis.
Sine amore dulcis esse nec locuples potest.

Crito: Sed sæpè dulces et satis amantes viros
Molestiores sæva paupertas facit.

Soph: At qui est amanti verus, et constans amor,
Minùs molestam sæpè pauperiem facit.
Sat me Philomathes diligit; si sat tamen;

- Satis se amari quis vir, aut mulier putat ?
 Fingunt se amare cæteri : verè hic amat 539°
- Crito.* Tibi sic videtur credulæ ; sed quid rei est ?
 Cur has ad ædes rarius solito venit ?
- Soph.* Heu metuo culpâ ne sit hoc factum meâ,
 Quæ tam protervè nuper excepi virum,
 Sed dulciorem, cùm redit, pòl me sciet.
 Iniurias hæc labra pensabunt suas : P. 154
 Iras amore ; jurgia rependam osculis.
- Crit.* Sed quid si amare desijt ? *Soph.* Superi hoc vetent,
 Vt me Philomathes deserat. Testor Deos
 Aut hic amore, aut nemo potietur meo. 540°
 Illi vel inopi Sophia jungetur sua.
- Crit.* Quid ergò ? sumptus vndè supplebit tuos ?
Soph. Excogitabit aliquid (ut spero) sibi
 Chrestophilus, illi assiduus et amicus comes :
 Satisq̄ locuples aliquid effectum dabit.
- Crito.* Nec Crito deerit : si quid est, quo vos juvem.
Soph. Quàm dignus es, quem patris observem loco !
- Chorus.*
- Temp.* Locus, quid agitur ? aliquid, aut prorsus nihil ?
Loc. Nihil : locumnè quæris, ubi vacuo est opus ? 541°
 Hic plena sunt (non dico stultorū) omnia.
 Vos vacua spatia vultis ; hîc nimium loci
 Corpore repletum. Tempus ignarum, vale,
 Alium sodalem, qui magis prosit, pete.
- Temp.* Iterùm relinquer ? iam mihi vacuum deest.
 Heu ! metuò, nè sit vacuus et inanis labor.
 Prodesse si quid poterit, hunc comitem petam.
- Vacuū.* Tempus nefandum, quò vocas ? trahis ad necem ?
 Si corpus aliquod tangat, heu ! pereò miser.
 Decede paulò longiùs ; nasum feris. 542°
 Nullus sequatur : quis, quis à tergo premit ?
 Me nemo sentit ; sum suprâ cælos ; nihil :
 Hodieq̄ vestram in gratiam in terris ago
- Temp.* Vt vacua Momi lingua sit, inanis labor
 Calumniantis, quæ manent curæ tuæ

Commendo ; verùm sedulò cura. *Vac:* Volo
 Et moneo ut omnis fugiat à vasto meo. P. 155
 Nemo movere, aut vivere in vacuo potest.

Act. 4. Sc: j^{ma}.

Anæa. Authadia. 543^o

Anæa. Mihi fore maritum curator Chrysophilus perhibet
 Aphronium : vxoris esse aiunt vitam lepidam.
 Nonnè est Authadia? *Aut:* Dolet, quòd haud experta loquar.
 Alijs ego licèt minùs, mihi nimis innupta placeo :
 Ast ego festivam auguror. *An:* Mihi vestes novas
 Et elegantes fore confido : prætereà
 Mihi servi erunt & quæ colludant, famulæ :
 Habebo et filium meæ multò puppæ similem.
 Athenas ego mittam, & alicujus diuitis dabo
 In conjugii hæredi, quin & illis erunt liberi. 544^o

Authad. Quàm tu fælicior me multò ; ita omnes stolidi,
 Vt locupletes tantùm stultulas seriò ambient.

Anæa. An mihi agendum est nihil? *Aut:* Imò discendum priùs
 Incedere novitèr, & vestiri, calamistris comam
 Inurere ornatè, gestu salutare humillimo.

Anæa. Quid ego hæc ut faciam? Deus bone ! quã nitida fuero,
 Si talia didicero ! *Aut:* Nulla est, quæ meliùs doceat.
 Placere vel cuilibet mei mores solent,
 Vtinam mihi maritum similem Dij faciles dederint !
 Tua tibi pecunia maritum Aphronium dedit. 545^o

Anæa. Quid? an emptus mihi maritus? quo tandem pretio?

Aut: Non hunc emebant tibi sed parabant opes.

An: Si tibi maritū compares, nummū dabo.

Aureum : tu exindè possis optimū emere.

Authad. Ego vili ita pretio nolo maritū mihi.

Amore mihi, haud nummo volo conjugem ; P. 156

Quem mores magis alliciant. *An:* Tu mores dixeris

Mihi perdiscendos aliquos : àn domum ibimus ?

Vt me tu instituas clanculum ; nè pudeat.

Auth: Agedum, sequar ; ego æquè citò vtinam. 546^o

Conjugij haud indigni fierem particeps.

Scen: 2^{da}. *Aphronius*

Mira hæc Philomathis indoles, & ingenium perspicax
Qui mihi prædixit verè adducendas literas.
Et ipsos video.

Sc: 3.

Aphron: Philom: Chrestoph: Cerdous.

Aphr: Est ità: ut dixi fore

Non vno errabas punctulo; subitum pater
Vult reditum; itineris vos volo comites mei.
Certè Philomathen video perdoctū virum.

547^o

Chrest: Quàm nollem, egenus! meritus, cuj meliùs foret.
Inimica studijs dura paupertas bonis.

Aphr: Mihi servus esse si velit, vestem libens
Victumq̄ dederò, meq̄ herum inveniet bonum.

Philom: Herumne? prudens nemo, quem servū velit?

Aphr: Vxorq̄ mihi si filium pariat mea
Tradam docendum; video nam doctum admodūm.

Chrest: Sicnè eruditos asine decorandos putas?
Te pòl ob istud, si queo, vlciscar satis.
Miseret Philomathis; quem probum & doctum scio.
Aliquid voluto in mente, quo forsàn juvem.

548^o

Cerd: Me perdidisse literas; aut ebrium
Fuisse: herili filio haud dicas. *Phil:* Tace

Aphr: Valetè; vos parate; nam comites volo.

Chr: Nos te sequemur: Philomathes, sophiam tuam
Inuise; nullus moneo; nam invisas, scio.
Non ibis absq̄ munere; hanc strenam dato,
Et si advocemus nuptijs; adsit, mone.

P. 157

Phil: Quàm mihi benignè Chrestophile facis?
Ibo et statuto tempore occurram: Vale.

549^o

Sc: 4. *Phantasta. Peteinus.*

Certum est adire me Sophiam, curandus habitus:
Nè ut solent scioli hanc adorirer ruditèr:
Vbi speculum Peteine? Mihi arridere ut uideor:
Speculum Phantastæ! *Pet:* Vt amicus est alter ego.

Phant: Pete pecten. *Pet:* Accersitū eo et redeo.

Non est Satyricus ; dentatus cū sit, haud mordet tamen.
 Vbi scopula ? nè quod linteum vestes inquinet.
 Ne plica disconveniat ; illud quomoddò,
 Collare quod suffulciat, Piquadillium ?

5500

Petein. Non Gallicarum largius fieri reor.

Phant: Satis paratus, Sophia nunc fronti tuæ.

Me accommodabo, da, puer, vestem novam :
 Vetus ille nimis est ; vsus horis sum tribus.
 Si quis unquam (vtj fabulæ) Narcissus fuerit
 Mihi non dissimilem autumo ; ita mores meos
 Suprà modum admiror : Nonnè ego aspectu vel vnico
 Vnam Athenarum luctam in ditionem traxerim ?
 Quâ omnes, omnigenæ, omnifariæ artium tricæ
 Potirj haud poterunt : sed speculum barbæ vitium

5510

Haud parùm aspectuj obtulit ; corrigendum prius
 Me ad tonsorem conferam. *Pet:* Tu eris compto comptior. *Exeunt.*

Sc: 5. *Autarchia. Authadia.*

Heu ! quàm molestum misera conjugium fero !
 Morosi, avarj, frigidj, ingrati senis.
 Qui noctu tussem, interdiù nummos crepat :
 Nec conjugale præstat officium virj.

Authad: Quid Domina tristes fundis in vanum sonos ?

P. 158

Cui uir placere negligit, placeat sibj.

5520

Autarch: Hæc Authadææ perplacet sententia

At vix pudicam conjugem & honestam decet.

Scen. 6. Aphronius. Chrestoph: Philom:

Cerdous. Autarch: Authadea.

Aphron: Megaram, appulistis, gratulor vobis iter

Faustum fuisse, patriæ en limen domus.

Chrest: Gaudemus etiam Aphronie, te salvum patri

Nos reddituros ut fidos socios decet.

Philom: Sum pænè fessus tantulâ quamvis viâ

Succussione vectus et tardigrado equo.

5530

Cerd: Ast insequutus sum loro alitèr tardior,

Adventus esset, rarò scholaris bonum

Conscendit equum, nam nobilem haud facile regit

5498 [The prefix *Phant:* is required.

5502 *Gallicarum*] *r* possibly altered to *t*

5509 *luctam*] sic apparently, altered from *luxam* : the meaning, however, is not clear.

Sed here Dominam ecce meam, quæ præ foribus
Adventum expectat. *Aphr*: Salua sis mater mea,
Pietas in parentem me tibi obstrictum tenet
Officij et humilis ergâ te amoris vinculum.

Autarch: Gratè appulistis singulj, tu Aphronie
Domum ut ad paternam, vos vt ejus hospites.

Aphron: Chrestophilus illj, nomen huic Philomathes 5540

Autarch: Vterq; gratus sed quid eximium micat
Chrestophilo in isto mentem quod allicit meam.

Chrest: Hem rara species, digna quam persequar modis
Omnibus & ambibo, si modò faveat Venus.
Alienâ in re non negligam proprium bonū.

Autarch: Eamus intrò; Nate duc comites tuos
Tuus ut parentem aspectus exhilaret senem.

Actus. 4^{us}. Sc: 7^a.

Phantasta. Peteimus. Servus Critonis intrò.

Phant: Concinnè ego jam Sophiam quæsitum propero P. 159
Vt nos inter nos de nuptijs colloquamur parùm 5551
Tu fores pulta Peteine, exeuntem opperiar.

Petein: Actutum fiet, evocabo ego impetu aliquem,
Serv^{us} intrò. Quis nostras fores arietat? *Phant*: Vbi vxor Sophia
Ser: intrò. Vxorem an verè dicas nescio; ast hoc scio
Aphronij ad nuptias profecta est Megaram.

Phant: Quid audio? ad nuptias Megaram Aphronij Sophia
Profecta est? quid ut Aphronius ducat Sophiam
Ego certè dignum pretium ob stultitiam fero
Si quid mei amoris moribus lucretur meis. 5560

Petein: Hic forsàn bonj corvi est ovū malum.

Phant: Certum est me experturum hanc fallaciam
Et si quo dolo potero impediam nuptias
Megaram appulistis properè à Megarâ
Euclidem ad Socratem venisse Athenas ferunt
Muliebri in habitu; ego Megaram Athenis abeo
Muliebri ingenium Sophiæ hoc in habitu vt probem.

Chorus.

Temp: Vacuum, quid agitur? *Vac*: Quid agere in pleno potest
Vacuum? ista turba Philosophiam nimiùm sapit. 5570

Vacuumq̄ abhorret, tibj novū comitem para.

Exit.

Temp: Tandem quis aderit Tempori afflicto comes.

Hic acquiescam, benè mihi in mentem venit

Nam proxima quies veniet, accedas senex

Similis mihi, mecū nunc exul miser.

Motus. Motus Quietem tempore educit suo

Tempus. Scenam hanc tuere si potes, si non potes

Adsis benevolus & voluntatem indica.

Quies. Pacata requies non solet multum loqui

Nisi me tumultus aliquis aut strepitus rudis

Expellat, adero fidus, et fælìx comes

5580
P. 160

Temp: Si te repellant me quoq̄ repellent breuj

Nam sine quiete, cuncta habent Tempus breve.

ACTVS QVINTVS. *Scena j^{ma}.*

Chrestophilus, Philomathes, Crito, Sophia.

Chrest: Quàm vellem ut isthic Crito cum Sophiâ forent !

Philom: Monuj, vt adessent : et statim credo adfore.

Dùm Sophia venerit, hora quævis mensis est.

Si uis, eamus obviâm : haud poterunt diù

Abesse. *Crito.* Vt de te amator sollicitu'st, vide :

5589
Ingrid: Crito
Sophia.

Tibi dat obviâm. *Philom:* Quàm opportunè et benè

Venistis ! sed tuum præcipuè gratulor

Adventum, Sophia. *Soph.* Quidnam est id, quod me velis ?

Philom: Volo te gravidam. *Soph:* Isthuc quid sit rej ?

An uirgo grauida est ? opus ad hoc operâ tuâ.

Philom: Aphronium fama murmurat tibj turgidum

Fecisse ventrem. *Soph:* Dij bonj ! quid tu paras ?

Philom: Fortuna nostrum si modo incæptum iuuet ;

Parabo dotem, Sophia, prægrandem tibj.

Soph: Quod mihi parabis, hoc tibj paratum scias.

5600

Philom: Scio : nunc igitur te gravidam fierj uolo.

Soph: Hèm rursus gravidam ? *Philom:* Dico rursus : te uolo

Grauidam uiderj. *Sop.* Vis ? quid ut in vtero feram ?

Chrest: Non feram : at aviculam. *Philom:* Nempè pulvinar geras

Plumis refertum, vel consimile quidpiam.

5576 Enter Motus and Quies.
not very clearly.

tempore] em altered apparently from *ur* but

- Soph:* Pariam ergà aviculam? *Phil:* Spero Phænicen mihj
Soph: Fortassè regulum, vel minutum animalculum :
 Nihilvè potius? *Chrest:* Fiet hoc aliquid nihil.
- Soph:* Sed quid paratis, obsecro? Quodnam hoc genus 5609
 Monstri est? *Chrest:* Ausculta: Attentus ego sũ in vestrum bonum
 Tuâ et tuâ opus est arte ad hanc rem, quam paro. P. 161
 Videte quid agam? Chrysophilj iste filius
 Aphronius jactitauit se amplexus tuos
 Habuisse. *Soph:* Quid est, quod audio? *Chrest:* Verum tibi
 Narro. *Soph:* Ain' uerum? *Chrest:* Nescio, àn factò tenùs
 Verum; tute illud nôsti; sed uerum scio,
 Quod iste sic dixerit. *Soph:* Vt amplexus meos
 Homo iactitaret hìc luto lutulentior!
 Aspectu cujus, uel vultu ipso nauseo.
- Philom:* Quid ergò vis? ut vindices injuriam? 5620
Soph: Quid nolo? *Philom:* Finge te gravidam ex eo.
Soph: Irâ intumescam; grauidam ut odio me sciat.
Chrest: Tu Crito, neptis promoue causam tuâ.
 Chrysophili ad ædes pergito, et factum exprobra:
 Indignum exclamâ facinus, ut natum daret
 Alij in maritum; quandò natus id dedit
 Alij, maritus uxorej quod debuit.
- Crito:* Sed quid si filius constantèr perneget;
 Factum probare quí licet? *Chrest:* Adest hìc, qui afferet
 Ipsius uerba Aphronij. *Philom:* Sed quid si pater 5630
 Spondebit Sophiæ natum ad has angustias
 Redactus. *Chrest:* Ne metue, spondebit prius
 Possessionem amplarum partem maximam
- Crito:* Aphronius hoc ex dote persoluat suâ
 Quicunq; famam per probra alienam eripit
 Haud facìlè dicas quo sat hunc plectas modo
- Chrest:* Has uos ciete turbas tantum in nuptijs
 Alia relictà mihi sint, ego partem geram
 Vos ambo abite, dolum vt adornetis meum Exeunt Cri-
 Meam Philomathes tu mane, et technam adjuva to Sophia. 5640
 Atq; exit ecce Aphronius, hunc statuo aggreddj.

5611 Tuâ et tuâ] read Tuâ et

5633 Possessionem] read Possessionum

Actus 5^{us}. Scena 2^a.

P. 162

Chrestophilus. Philomathes. Aphronius.

Aphronie, quid fit? tibi paratæ nuptiæ?

Aphron: Paratæ; Anææ placeo; placet illa et mihi.*Philom:* Vterq; utriq; convenit: par & jugum.*Aphron:* Hodie maritus, per brevi fiam pater.*Chrest:* Fortassè. *Aphron:* Certum est; sat vires meas scio.*Philom:* Expertus adeon'? *Aphron.* Sæpè sat Athenis meas
Sensère vires fæminæ. *Chrest:* Memini quidem, 5650

Dixisse te de nepte Critonis mihi:

Tui quod illa corporis molem tulit.

Aphron: Sæpissimè illa tulit & experta est virum.*Philom:* Quin ergò & illa grauida est si tam sis potens?*Aphron:* Fortassè partum abegit (ut multæ solent)Sed fabulari me jam haud vacat; me alia avocant,
Statim adero. *Phil:* Pereas: proprio ut indicio sores*Chrest:* Stultum impudentem lingua mulcabit sua.*Philom:* Plus gloriantur sæpè, qui faciant minùs.

At Sophia, castam te scio; hic quicquid rudit 5660

Chrest: Tu propera ad illam: Philomathes, verbis bonis

Solare; nè labascat & prodat dolum.

Philom: Propero libentè. *Chrest:* Ego propero ad Autarchiã:

Quæ me tam amicè accepit, atq; ipsa en venit.

Actus 5^{us}. Scena. 3^a.*Chrestophilus. Authadia. Autarchia.**Autarch:* Chrestophilus hem bonus & egregius uir est*Authad:* Mihi videtur optimus. *Autarch:* Vellem nimis

Chrestophilum habere posse Chrysophilj in loco

Chrest: Dea hospitalis, quantum ego debeo tuis 5670

Amoribus, non credo sic Danaë Iovem.

Exceptit, aurj quandò sub specie in sinum

Descendit ejus sicut me Autarchia mea. P. 163

Autarch: Chrestophile fateor, gratior es auro mihi

Nam friget aurum, nec faces Veneris alit

Durum & graue etiam corpus ut auari senis

Magis iuventæ feruidus sanguis placet

5671 Iovem.] read Iovem

Amplexus et mollis, par pari gaudet fruĵ.
 Chrestophile, quantum Chrysophilo præstes ; scio.
 Me sors beâsset ; si hunc mihi dedisset virum.

5680

Chrest: At servus ero, quem sors tibi negavit uirũ
 Officia semper prompta præstabo tibi
 Et quod opibus haud potero, supplebo fide.

Autarch: Quid mihi opus opibus, his satis abundat senex
 Conjux et habeo quod mihi sufficiat probè
 Tu si placebit particeps fies meæ
 Sortis meũ ut quod sit liberè dicas tuũ.

Authad: Secretius nec cor tibi fuerit tuũ
 Tua quam Authadia. *Autarch:* Cujus ego nitor fide

Chrest: Tibi & Authadiæ, si queo rependam hanc fidem. 5690

Actus 5^{us}. Scena 4^a.

Anæa. Philomathes. Sophia.

Anæa. Excede nostris ædibus, meretrix. Abi
 Scelestâ. sponsum tu mihi ereptum venis ?

Philom: Anæa, parce ; nè malum accumules malo.
 Sat ipsa misera est, si viro placuit tuo.
 Non hujus hoc est crimen ; illius, magis.

Anæa. Pòl si hùc redieris ; lumina effodiam tibi.

Sophia. Iocularè, uereor : nè mihi accersam malum.

Philom: Confide, Sophia : nil tibi obtinget malj. 5700

Soph: Meam ista quantum vulnerant modestiam ?
 Heu ! sic amorem ludis, Philomathes, meũ ?

An digna videor merita quæ vapulem probris ? P. 164

Philom: Tace oro, Sophia ; cuncta succedent benè.

Soph: Mihi te sequenti tu bonam famam eripis ?

Philom: Aphronius illam eripuit ; ego reddam tibi :
 Et auctiorem probus hic efficiet dolus.

Act³. 5^{us}. Scena 5^a

*Crito, Chrysophilus, Chrestophilus, Autarchia,
 Authadia.*

5710

Crito. Tu diues es Chrysophile, nos ciues sumus
 Heus tu, familiæ decus ego tuebor meæ,

5692 *Anæa.*] The scribe wrote *Æ* and left a blank. Another hand deleted the erroneous initial and inserted the name.

Tantamnè nepti iniuriam fieri sinam?
Aut ducat illam aut debitas pœnas luat.

Chrysoph: Patrâsse negat hoc filius. *Crit:* Serò negat
Patrâsse dixit, testem habeo dignum fide

Chrysoph: Quis ille testis? *Crito.* Hospes est hodiè tuus
(Quod lætor) à me ne subornatum putes
Chrestophilus ipse vir rei & famæ integræ
Chrestophile, num sic filius dixit meus
Vitiâsse semet Atticam hanc juvenculam?

5720

Chrestoph: Dixisse certum est. Cur neget? dixit mihi
Et gloriatis insuper. *Chrys:* Dictum nega

Aphron: Ehem haud honestum est. *Chrys:* Ergò quid agendum est mihi?

Chr: Chrysophile locuples tu satis, nati hoc probrum
Paucis talentis expia; nurus hæc tua
Mulctam hanc abundè reddet Aphronio suo
Sponsum reperies forsitan pauperculum
Honestioris ordinis et oris virum

Qui dote victus ducat, hæc quem approbet
Nec Crito dedignetur. *Chrys:* O vtinam mihi
Talem reperias virgini sponsum Atticæ.

5730

Chrysoph: Conabor equidem, tu Critonem mitiga

Chrysoph: Hoc faciam; at audin? conjugem exora meam
Ne facinus istud filij indignè ferat.

Chrestoph: Satagam: licet ne paucis te Autarchia?

*Act*⁹. 5^o. *Scena.* 6^a.

P. 165

Phantasta. Peteinus.

Ain? Sophia prægnans tam cito? hoc mentis meæ
Vigore factum est, facere nam hoc uolui (scio)
Accessit etiam quod et eam affabar modò
Atq; oscularbar, oris afflatu mei
Prægnans repentè est facta, apud Iberos uti
Animalia ubi concipere de afflatu solent.

5740

5720 The prefix *Chrysoph:* should be supplied.

5725 *Chr:*] added in another hand: it should be *Chrestoph:*

5733 *Chrysoph:*] read *Chrestoph:*

5737 On page 165 the scribe omitted to insert the marginal prefixes for speakers' names.
Another hand supplied those to 5755-7. Supply as follows: 5739 *Phan:* 5745 *Petein:* 5746
Phan: 5750 *Phan:* 5766 *Phan:* 5768 *Phan:*

Factam esse grauidam Sophiam ab Aphronio ferunt ?
 Feruntne, fieri num potest ? *Petein.* Crito Atticus
 Adduxit ipsam, grauidam ab Aphronio probat ;
 Aphronius etiam dixit in multis locis
 Sui quod illa corporis molem tulit.

Aphronius illam ? Sophia quia meretrix vale
 Adulteratam Aphronius ut Sophiam luat
 Res quam decora ? qui malum fecit, ferat.
 Sed istud ipse nonne et ulciscar scelus ?
 Id cogitabo, facere me temere haud decet.

5750

Auth: Chrestophile quis vir ille ? *Chrest:* Quid si vir tuus ?

Auth: Vtinam daretur, nam mihi hi mores placent.

Phan: Atât ! quod istud numen ! annon est Venus ?

Ipsa est ; Diana est potius, hæc casta est magis.

Diana certè est : Eccè quam varijs modis

Vultum subinde mutat, et faciem novat,

5760

Jam nube condit caput et en rursus micat !

Agnosco, sic est : Dea suboffensum modò

Me cum uideret antelatum quod mihi

Endymiona dixeram, præsens adest

Iniuriam ut compenset. *Pet.* Astutam deam.

Fortasse et ipsa hanc virginem imprægnauerat.

Sibi ne illa me præriperet. *Pet.* Hem laudo salem.

Quam amore digna est ? Num salutabo prior

An ut illa me salutet expectem priùs

Deliberandum est hoc diù ut faciam semèl.

5770

Actus. 5^{us}. Scena. 7.

P. 166

Aphronius. Anæa.

Aphroni te pol optimum ostendis virum,
 Patrem esse placuit antequam sponsus fores ?
 Turbare num sic nuptias decuit tuas ?
 Excutere Anææ mentem, et ingeniù patri ?
 Famam, et familiam propriam, et alienam simul
 Maculare probris ? hoc virum ingenuù decet ?
 An sic Athenis vivitur ? vita est proba.

5773 We should probably supply the prefix *Chryso*ph:

- Aphron:* Tetigisse nunquam me Atticam hanc Sophiam scio, 578o
Sed confitebor, iudicent ut me virum,
Nec deprehendi vanus aut mendax volo.
Heu parce iuveni qui senex nunc es pater
Juuenem fuisse te recordari potes.
Nasci senes nos illicô à pueris decet ?
- Chrysoph:* Agnosco ; sed tu in posterum sapias magis
Honestiorem spero te coniux dabit.
- Aphron:* Iam tu hinc Anæa intelliges quòd vir siem.
Anæa. Aphronio Anæa hoc facilè condonat suo,
Spero meliorem te quòd experiar virum, 579o
Sed amare Sophiam nè velis rursus rogo.
- Aphron:* Non faciam, Aphronio Anæa præ cunctis placet
Anæa. Hanc alere prolem (nata cū sit) quem decet ?
- Aphron:* Quæ peperit ipsa, populus id curet, licet.
- Chrestoph:* Curabo hoc egomet, reliqua si cedant benè.
- Autarch:* Chrestophile facies optimè, et quod te decet.
Soph: Sat Sophia novit, cuius hæc iniuriâ
Res transigatur, haud merita tantū probrum.
- Philom:* Ne Sophia conturberis, ego probrum auferam.
Crito. Facis id Philomathes quod probrum ingenium sapit. 580o
Misereri Sophiæ te decet. *Soph:* Sophiam magis
Miseret Philomathis, qui sine indignis modis
Sophiâ potiri pauper haud potuit suâ.
- Chrysoph:* Si tu Philomathes coniugem hanc Sophiam velis
Egomet talenta bis decem soluam tibi. P. 167
Superaddet istis septies centum minas
Crito ipse è summâ veterè soluendas mihi
- Philom:* Conditio nobis perplacet at vxor magis
Crito. Eamus intrò ut sygraphâ hæc constent tuâ
- Chrestoph:* Fætum ego Philomathes (non tuū) hunc dicam meū 581o
Qui spero probus, et aureus fiet puer.
- Autarch:* Benè cuncta peragis Chrestophile. *Chrest:* Superest adhuc
Vt Authadæa huic aliquid efficiam tuæ
Sibi ne haud placere dicat ea quæ tot placet.
- Phantast:* Est virgo custos mont nemorum

5815 *mont*] interlined: the ink ran, blotting the last letter, and the interlineation was left incomplete. It looks as though some attempt had been made to erase

Diana princeps magna multos incolas
 Suo illa in orbe prædiâq̄ & sylvas habet
 Mea si sit ista, quantus ego princeps ero?
 Huic me applicare non pudet, faciam ut decet.

Chrestoph: Phantasta salue. *Phant.* Chrestophile item salueas 5820

Ter pulchra virgo, digna quoq̄ quam tu colas

Phan Mitti[] salutem quam potest etiam dare

Phant: Hem diua! cultum narrat, an digna ut colam?

Quod nomen illi est. *Chrest:* Authadeam se vocat

Phant: Est quam augurabar, nomen ecce ἀυλή θεᾶ

Dea virgo nomen, numen & lumen tuū

Agnosco, quæ sis sat scio; non est novū

Videre superos veste in humanâ Deos

Dignare nostros si placet amores Dea

Endymiona nec luna gratum habuit magis 5830

Phantasta tibi quam seruiet. *Authad.* Solus places

Et dignus es Phantasta qui placeas mihi

Mihi & ipsa magis hinc placeo, quod placeam tibi.

Autarch: Chrestophile quàm sis omnibus amicus bonus

Vel hinc liquebit: quis satisfaciet tibi?

Chrestoph: Autarcia hæc quod approbet, satis est mihi

Autarch: Phantasta nostros tu quoq̄ intrabis lares.

Phant: Famulabor, haud futurus ingratus comes.

Philomathes. Epilogus.

P. 168

Mihi sat peractum est, utinam ità & uobis foret 5840

Omnes Philomathes estis, An factum est satis?

Fortasse nimium, verùm & in nimio est satis.

Sophiâ Philomathes gaudet, Aphronius suâ

Fruitur Anæâ, Chrysophilus Autarchiam

Retinet, sed illâ est dignior Chrestophilus,

nemorum, but whatever correction was intended was evidently not carried through. We should perhaps read *montium et nemorum*

5821 We should probably supply the speaker's name *Chrestoph:* before this line.

5822 *Phan*] the scribe began to write the prefix a line too high and failed to delete it.

The first word of the line was probably originally written *Mittam*: the *a* was then altered to *i* and the blot that follows may have resulted from an attempt to alter the *m* to the *t* required by the sense.

Inseruit Authadia conjunctim tribus :
 Sed solus hanc Phantasta præ reliquis capit.
 Hic indecorum, aut turpe meditamur nihil :
 Honesta res sub ludicro geritur typo.

Chor^o.

5850

Quies. Quiesce. *Temp.* Tempus imperat silentium
Philom. Et ego libenter Tempori morem gero.
Temp. Quies, quid agitur? *Quies.* Quod decet : quiescitur.
 Nonne esse Tempus jam quiescendi putas?
 Iners poëta deficit in actu ultimo :
 Prolixitate peccat ; heus ; requie est opus.
Temp. Fateor ; quiescas ergò tu primùm & tace.
 Nam lassa rugis turba, scio, requiem petit :
 Quam dabimus ; at si quid minùs gratum fuit,
 Succedet infinitum : an id vultis ? labor
 Et cura nostra dum voluptati studet
 Vestræ, licet cum tædio longo dabit.
 Sed tacita jam nox vrget, & Tempus silet ;
 Et uos silere cupio, vel placidè loqui.
 Quod restat vnũ : manibus in uestris situm est.

5860

Finit.

This play was very well acted, but especially the Chorus. P. 169
 the stage was never more free, the Audience neuer more quiet, and Con-
 tented, so that they went away many of them crieing *Abundè Satisfactum*
est, itt was so well liked and applauded of all that saw itt

5870

Here the stage & scaffold were pul'd downe w'ch had stood from
 Cristmas, and it was resoluèd that vpon the Change of the weather, the
 terme should begin on the munday followeing.

But in the meane time on Sunday nighte being the Seventeenth
 of January the Vicechancelor and the L. Clifford, wth many
 other D^{rs} and Gentlemen, were inuited to Supper in the Præsi-

5867-6007 HAND D.

5867 PAGE 169, headline : 'The description of the princes Castle.'

denty lodging, where after supper they were entertained with a shew before mentioned, to witt, the 7 Daies in the Weeke, to which by this time there was somewhat added, but not much, all was most kindly accepted, and the nighte was spent in great mirth. For the straungenes of ^{588o} the matter and rarity of the fashion of their action pleased above [men-] [tioned] expectation.

At the end of this shew for the more rarity, there was one brought in my Lord's Stockes, wth this speech made vpon itt.

My Lord, I w^{ch} am the lowest, am now become the lowdest
 " though (I hope) not the lewdest of your Lo^{PPS} seruauntes. And
 " though I come *pridie Calendas*, before I am Cald, yet (I hope) my
 " audacity shall haue audience, and my faithfulness fauo^r. I am yo^r
 " Lo^{rppes} Elephaunt and heere is yo^r Castell, so that where other
 " Lords are broughte to their Castells, heere yo^r Castell is brought ^{589o}
 " to you. *Est locus in carcere*, there is a locke vpon yo^r Lo^{rppes}
 " Castell, which was Committed vnto my trust, how faithfull I
 " haue bene therein, they Can tell who haue taken an exact measure of my
 " office by the foote, the matter of w^{ch} your Castell is builded is so
 " precious, that there is none amongst Company, but is Contented
 " to weare of it wthin his buttons, the end for w^{ch} it was built
 " ded is very Commendable, that they may bee kepte in order wth
 " wood, w^{ch} otherwise wou'd not bee kepte in order, heere is
 " *fons latus pedibus tribus*, a fountaine to wash three mens leg^e
 " that they w^{ch} haue bene *Aurium tenus*, ouer shooes, heere may ^{590o}
 " bee *Crurum tenus* ouer bootes too, This yo^r Lo^{rppes} Oracle
 " or *Tripes*, out of which malefacto^{rs}, tell the truth and foretell
 " of their amendment. Nay I wilbee bould to Compare itt to yo^r
 " Lo^{rppes} braine, for what is there designed is heere executed. In
 " these sells or ventricles are fancy, vnderstanding, and memo-
 " ry. ffor such as yo^r Lo^{rpp} doth not fancy are put in the first hole
 " such as were dull and wthout vnderstanding were put in the se-
 " cond hole, but such as yo^r Lo^{rpp} threatned (remember this)
 " or I'll remember you, were put in the last and lowest dungeon.
 " *Cum nemini obtrudi potest itur ad me*. When they Cannot bee ^{591o}
 " led otherwise they are brought vnto mee, and my entertainment is *Str-* P. 170
 " *to discumbitur ostro*, they traite sett downe att this oister table, where

“ they are fast and doe fast. ffor *Viuitur exiguo melius*, they make
“ small meales, till the flames of Clemency, doe mitigate the Sa-
“ lamander of yo^r Lor^{pps} severity. Now my Lord, since I have told
“ you what I am, I will bee bold to teif you what you may bee. You
“ are mortall. *Ergò* you must die, the three sisters will not spare
“ you, though you were there owne brother, and therefore while you
“ have yo^r good witts about you. *Fac quid velis*. Make yo^r will,
“ that wee may know amongst so many well deseruing men, that doe 592^o
“ lay Claime to this yo^r Castell, to whome as rightfull heire it
“ shall lawfully descend, that so all Controuersies being ended, be
“ fore yo^r Lor^{pps} deceasse, hereafter yo^r bones may ly, and wee yo^r
“ subjectes live, in all rest and quietnes.

Dixi.

To make an end of this nightes sporte, all departed merry and very well pleased, the acto^{rs} were much Commended, and the terme for their sakes prorogued one day longer.

On the Thursday following, the Prince was solemnly invited by the Canons of Cristchurch to a Comedy called *Yule-tide* 593^o, where many thinges were either ill ment by them, or ill taken by vs but wee had very good reason to thincke the former, both for that the whole towne thoughte so, and the whole play was a medley of Christmas sportes, by w^{ch} occasion Christmas Lords were much jested at, and our Prince was soe placed that many thinges were acted vpon him, but yet M^r Deane himselfe then Vice-chancelo^r. very kindly sent for the Prince and some others of o^r howse, and laboured to satisfie vs protesting that no such thing was mente, as was reported, wherevpon wee went away contented, and forbore the speaking of many things, w^{ch} otherwise were afterwards intended, for 594^o aunswering of them in their owne kind.

On Candlemas Nighte it was thoughte by o^r selves, and reported in the Towne, that the Prince should resigne his place, but nothing being in a readines for that purpose itt was differred, but yet, least nothing should bee done. There was a *Vigilate* (as

they terme it) a watching nighte procured by the Prince and his Counsell, and graunted by the Officers of the Colledge, W^{ch} was pformed in manner following.

P. 171

The Vigilate.

First, about eighte of the Clocke (for then itt was to begin, and to Continue till fowre in the Morning) the Colledge gates were shutt, and all the students summon'd by the sounding of a Trumpett three times, to make their psonall appearaunce, in the greate Hall, where after they were all Come together, that the Princes pleasure might bee the better knowne, this proclamation, was publikely pronounced by a Serjeant att Armes, in the hearing of them all.

5950



The high and mighty Thomas by the faour of ffortune
Prince of *Alba Fortunata*, Lord St. *Iohns*, High Regent

5947 PAGES 171-6, headlines: '*A Vigilate.*' PAGE 171, the left margin is headed: 'Candlemas | day.'

5948 *was*] interlined.

of the Hall. &c. To all Presidents, Vicepresidents, officers
Readers, M^{rs}. Batchelo^{rs}. ffelowes, Schollers, Commoners, Vnder-
commoners, Seruau^{ts}, Seruito^{rs}. sendeth greeting. 5960

Whereas of late by the turbulent spirity of seditious
minded p^{so}ns hath bene buzed into the eares of many of our
louing and leige subjectes, a fearefull and dangerous report
of o^r sudden downefall, which according to their libelling speeches
should att this nighte fall vpon vs. Wee haue thought it necessa-
ry, not somuch for o^r owne feares w^{ch} are none at all, as for
satisfieing and strengthening o^r welmeaning freinds, in their love and
duty to publish, and by these present^s to all o^r loyall subjectes 5970
of what state and Condi^{co}n soever, that they make their p^{so}nall ap-
pearaunce, to the setting and furnishing of a most strong garde, and
Carefull watch as well for their security as the safety of o^r
owne Royall p^{so}n, & the whole Common wealth, In the w^{ch}
generall-watch for the better Comfort and ease of all men, o^r selfe
wth o^r Honourable privy Counsell, and the rest of o^r Nobility
intend to bee p^{so}nally present. P. 172

But because wee are no way minded to oppresse any man above
his power, on o^r Princely bounty, wee giue licence to such, as (for
age or infirmity,) are not able to p^{fo}rme that duty, to forfait 5980
their absence. yf they pleade age ij^s. vjd, if infirmity xij^d toward^s y^e
furnishing of his Highnes wth a tall and sufficient watchman.

Now because that w^{ch} wee haue wisely thought, and for o^r peace
and safety may not prooue the Cause of new troubles and dissentions,
wee haue thought good to adjoine some few cautions, in way of ad-
monitions to bee obserued.

First, for that the disorders of an vnruely and mutinous watch
doe often open as it were the gate of danger and outrage, o^r Princely
will and pleasure is, that each man keepe his station wthout murmur-
ing p^{fo}rming Cheerefully all such offices and duties, as shalbee 5990
lawfully enjoin'd by vs, or o^r offices, vpon paine of forfeiting ij^s. vjd.
as for age.

Seacondly because sloth is, a kind of disease in a well-
ordered Common-wealth, wee further Charge and Command, by the

vertue of o^r absolute authority that no man bee found winking or pincking or nodding, much lesse snorting vpon paine of forfeiting twelve-pence as for infirmity.

Thirdly for the auoiding of a sudden dearth, or lingring famine w^{ch} may ensue and justly follow the free an vndoubted liberty of a riotous and luxurious time, yt is by vs thought necessary that no man should in huggermugger eate or drincke more then is publickly seene and allowed by the face of the body Civill and Politicke, vpon paine of paieing twice, for such is in a manner stolne pusion and the second pai^{mt}. to bee arbitrary.

Given att o^r Manno^r of Whites-hall the
seacond of ffebruary and in the first of o^r
Raigne.



P. 17:
This proclamation beeing read and set up in the great hall the prince called for his officers and seruants about him charging every man carefully to execute his office. ffirst the steward and buttler (who for their auncient fidelity kept their places according as they had long before bene appointed by the colledge) were commaunded to bring their booke, and by them to call up all the howse whereupon (every one being first charged to awnswere to his name it presently appeared who were present and who were absent

6014
After this the M^r of the Revels and the knight Marshall were willed to appoint severall sportes that no man might bee seene idle upon payne of the

princes high displeasure whereupon presently some went to cardes, some to dice, some to dauncing every one to some thing

Not long after for more variety sake there was brought in a maske the devise was sudden and *ex tempore* videl: A litle page attired in Itys long coats ⁶⁰²⁰ with these six verses which were spoke as soone as he entred the hall.

*These are six carpet knights, and I one page
Can easily bring in six that bee of age
They come to visite this your highnes court
And if they can to make your honour sport
Nay this is all for I haue seene the day
A richer maske had not so much to say.*

After these maskers had finished the measures, and some few other daunces the said page waued them forth with his wan, and spake these two verses.

*There are three they say would shew you an anticke
But when you see them you'l thinke them ffranticke*

6030

Then there came in three in an anticke which were well attyred for that purpose and daunced well to the great delite of the beholders.

After these had stollen away oneby one as the manner is it pleased the prince to aske what was a clocke, it beeing aunswered almost twelue hee presently calld in for supper. But first the bill of those which were before noted to bee absent was call'd to see whether any of them would yet appeare, and the prince would deale favorably with them. It was also examined whether any of those which were present before were now gon to bed, and accordingly authority was given by the prince to the Marshalls of the hall and other officers to search the chambers for ⁶⁰⁴⁰ sleepers, and where they made aunswere to aske the reason of their slothfult neglect or wilfult contempt of the princes commaund, and if they pleaded ether infirmity or age to take there fine, and so quietly to depart, first causing them faithfull to give their wordey that they harboured no other idle or suspicious parsons. But if they knoct at any of the chambers of those that were absent and nobody would answer then they had full authority to breake open the dores and to make a privy search, and if they found any abed they tooke them as they were in their shirts and carryed them doune in state to the hall after this manner.

ffirst went the Marshals with lights to make rome

P. 17

Then came on squire carrying the gounne of him whome they brought ⁶⁰⁵⁰
and another that carryed his hatt & band.

Then came two other squires whereof one carryed his dublet the other his breeches.

6029 wan,] read wand,

6034 oneby one] sic.

Then came two with lights

Next came he that was in his shirt carried by two in a chaire and covered with a blanket

Last behind came one squire more that carryed his shoes & stockings.

All these beeing entred the hall, the squires made their attendance about him with great observance, every one reaching him his apparrell as it pleased him to call for it, and then also helping him on with it. And this was the punishment of those that were found a bed. 606

Others which were found up in their chambers & would not answer were violently brought downe with bills and staves as malefactors and by the knight Marshals appointment were committed close prisoners to the princes castle videl: the stocks which were placed upon a table to that purpose that those which were punished might bee seene to the terrour of others

By this time supper was ready and the sewer call'd to the dresser whereupon the buttery bell was presently rung as it uses to bee at other ordinary meales besides a trumpet was sounded at the kitchen hatch to call the wayters together.

After the first messe was served in, the prince with the rest of his councell satt downe, then all the rest of the hourse in seniority 607

Towards the end of supper two gentlemen of the second table fell out wee could neuer distinctly know about what, it was verely supposed themselves scarcely knew, but from wordes they fell suddenly to blowes, and ere any man was aware on of them had stabbed the other into the arme with his knife to the great præjudice of the mirth, which should or would haue followed that night. But the offender was presently apprehended (and though a gentleman of some worth) put into my Lords stocks, where hee lay most part of that night with shame and blame inough. And yet for all that punishment the next day he was convented before the officers of the Colledge, and there agayne more greivously punished. for the fault was much aggravated by the circumstances of the time, place, and person that was hurt, who was a very worshipfull knights sonne and heyre. 608

After this the prince with some of the better sort of the hourse beeing much disconted with the mischaunce that had happened retyred themselves into the President lodging, where priuatly they made themselues merry, with a wassall called the five bells of Magdalen church, because it was an auncient note of those bells that they were almost neuer silent. This shew for the better grace of the night was performed by some of the Mrs and officers themselues in manner following 609

607 An apparent & at the end of this line is really a meaningless ornament.

6084 *hoose*] sic (for *hourse*).

6085 *disconted*] read *discontented*

Enter the clarke of Magdalens alone.

P. 175

Your kind acceptance of the late devise
Presented by S^t Gyles clarke my neighbour
Hath hartned mee to furnish in a trice
This nights up sitting with a two hovres labour.
 ffor any thing I hope though ne're so naghty
 Wilbe accepted in a Vigilate

I have observed as your sportes did passe aft
(A fault of mine to bee to curious)

The twelwe night slipt away without a wassaff
A great defect to custome most injurious.

6100

 Which I to mend have done my best indeavour
 To bring it in, for better late then never.

And more for our more tuneable proceeding
I have ta'ne downe the five bells in our towre
Which will performe it if you give them heeding
Most musicaly though they ring an howre

 Now I go in to oyle my bells and pruin them

 When I com downe Ile bring them downe & tune them. *Exit*

After a while he returned with five others presenting his five bels
and tyed with five bel-ropes which after he had pulled oneby one they all be-
gan a peale, and sang in Latin as followeth.

6112

*Iam sumus lætis dapibus repleti
Copiam vobis ferimus fluentem
Gaudium vobis canimus jocose*

Vivite læti

Te deum dicunt (venerande Bacche)

Te deam dicunt (reverenda mater)

Vos graves vobis remove te luctus

Vivite læti.

6120

*Dat Ceres vires hominumq; firmat
Corpora, et Bacchus pater ille vini
Liberat curis animos molestis*

Vivite læti.

Ne dolor vestros animos fatiget

Vos jubet læta hæc remove te curas

6111 oneby one] sic.

Turba, lætari ferieꝯ, suadent

Vivite læti.

En Ceres lætæ segetis creatrix

P. 176

Et pater vini placidiꝯ Somni

6130

Pocula hæc vobis hilares ministrant

Sume { *monarcha.*
 magister

Bibunt omnes ordine dum actores hæc ultima carmina sæpius repetunt, Mox singuli toti conventui sic ordine gratulantur.

Tenor

Reddere fælicem si quemquam copia possit

Copia fælicis nomen habere jubet.

Copia læta jubet tristes depellere curas

Copia quam cingit Bacchus et alma Ceres.

Counter Tenor

Quem non delectant moderatè pocula sumpta?

6140

Cujus non animum dulcia vina juvant.

Dulcia vina juvant, dulcem dant vina soporem

Magnificas ornant dulcia vina dapes.

Meane

ffrugibus alma Ceres mortalia pectora nutrit

Exornat campum frugibus alma Ceres.

Si cuiquam desint Cerealia dona, nec illi

Lenæi patris munera grata placent.

Nec vobis Cereris nec Bacchi munera desint

Annuat et votis Iupiter ipse meis

Treble.

Alma Ceres vestris epulis lætatur et ecce

6150

Copia cum Baccho gaudia læta canunt

Mox ðes cantantes Exe.

Gaudium lætum canimus, canemus

Hoc idem semper nec enim dolere

Iam licet lætæ feriæ hic aguntur

Vivite læti

Sæpius nobis feriæ revertant

Sæpius vinum liceat potare

Sæpius vobis hilares canamus

Vivite læti.

Exeunt.

This shew was suddenly and ex tempore clapt together for want of a bet- P. 177
ter but notwithstanding was as willingly and chearefully received as it was profered. 6161

By this time it was foure a clocke and liberty was given to every one to goe to bed or stay up as long as they pleased. The prince with his councell brake up their watch so did most of the Maisters of the hovse. But the younger sort stay'd up till prayers time, and durst not goe to bed for feare of one-another. for some after they had licence to depart were fetcht out of their beds by their fellowes and not suffered to put on their clothes till they came into the hall. And thus the day came & made an end of this nights sport

On the sixt of february beeing egge satterday it pleased some gentlemen schollers in the towne to make a dauncing night of it. They had provided many new 6170
and curious daunces for the maske of Penelopes woers but the yeare beeing far spent and lent drawing on and many other thinges to bee performed the prince was not able to bestow that state upon them, which their love & skill deserved. But their good will was very kindly receiued by the prince in this nights private travels. They had some apparrell suddenly provided for them and these few latin verses for their induction

*Isti fuere credo Penelopes proci
Quos justa fors an ira Telemachi domo
Expulit Vlyssis*

After all this sport was ended the prince entertayned them very royally P. 178
with good store of wine and a banquet where they were very merry and well pleased 6181
all that night.

Against the next tuesday following beeing shrouetuesday the great stage was againe set up and the scaffoldy built about the hall for the princes resignation which was performed that night with great state and solemnity in manner and forme following.

6160 PAGE 177, headline: '*A private maske,*' the left margin being headed: '*Egge Satter-day.*'

6180 PAGE 178, headline: '*The princes Resignation called Ira fortuna.*' The left margin is headed: '*Shrouetuesday.*'

IRA seu TVMVLVS FORTV^{nae}:

P. 179

Interlocutores.

*Princeps.**Admiralius.*

6190

*Thesaurarius.**Comptrollarius.**Cancellarius.**Iustitiarius.**Marescallus.**Camerarius.**Philosophus.**Cynicus.**Momus.**Polycrates.**Philadelphus.**Iuridicus.**Magister ludorum.**Anteambulo 1^{us}.**Anteambulo 2^{us}.*

6200

Stultus.

Chorus.

*Minerua.**Euphemia.**Fortuna.**Tolmæa.*

6187 PAGES 179-207, headlines: '*Ira fortunæ*.' PAGE 179, left margin headed: '*Shrouetuesday*.'

6187-204 HAND D probably, but the page is written in a very formal style and it is not possible to be certain.

Tumulus Fortunæ.

P. 180

Prologus.

Non hic poëta ² Tragicus, [aut] ¹ Comicus, venit,
 Agimus miseriam nostram, et extremum decus
 Quod nocte in ista languet, et moritur senex
 Nollem adfuisse tot mali testes, frequens
 Offendit ægros turba, majestas valens
 Aegrota tot satellites minimè cupit.
 Etenim otiosas sæpe morituri solent
 Proferre voces, verba quæ deceant minus
 Quæ vulgus istud forte numerosum pecus
 Centimana monstra inuidia quia pectus tenet
 Audire nollet. ne malo exultent nimis
 Vtcunq̄ tandem noctis istius labor
 Vel his potest placere, nisi placeat nihil
 Namq̄ hîc videbunt Principis casum, interim
 Omnes tacere placidè ut expiret, volo.

6210

6200

Chorus.

Fortuna. Minerua.

- Miner.* Fortuna fallax hodiè quid scenam instruis ?
Fortun. Minerua tetrica quid mihi tecum rei ?
Miner. Hæc tabula monstrat, cujus ego dextram potens
 Supporto, dum tu sustines læuum lætus
Fortun. Meliora merui, principi ego dextram dedi
 At quia sinistram mihi dedit, posthac ero
 Magis sinistra, sentiet quid sit duce
 Virtute, tantum, comite fortuna, sua
 Fundare regna, quæ fauor noster dedit
Mineru: Cui sic minaris? *Fort:* Qui potestatem meam
 Tum discit esse maximam, cum maxime
 Contemnor. *Miner:* An non puduit inconstans tuæ
 Leuitatis? olim prosperam et facilem Deam
 Tolmæa te promisit. *Fort:* Et sacra annua
 Promisit olim, victimas pingues, dapes.

6230

Augustiora templa, qui tandem nihil
 Ingratus et iners præstitit, non sic feret
 Impunè. *Miner:* Tandem quid potes. *Fort:* Nihil is valet
 Qui non valet nocere. *Miner:* Nunc ergo nihil
 Valebis, ego seruabo et eripiam malis
Fortun: Pinguis Minerua crassa quia cerebro Iouis
 Orta es, valere astutiâ tantum putas?
 Diuinitatem frangere ut speres meam?
 Minerva quamvis non velit præceps cadet
Miner: Fortuna quamuis non velit stabit p̄tens
Fort: Hæc scena testis. *Min:* Testis hæc fiet cohors. *Sedent.*

P. 181

6240

Actus primus.

6250

*Scena prima.**Ingred: Philosophus solus.*

Philosoph: Vt medicus ægritudinis cursu, gradus
 Quosdam recenset, initium, augmentum, statum,
 Diemq̄ tandem criticum, quæ lux benè
 Nisi caueatur inferet certam necem
 Sic ego Philosophus, temporis medicus gradus
 Obseruo certos, ex quibus lapsum throni
 Regni ruinam colligo, et regis necem
 Nec ista tantum narro, sed potius feram
 Accelero cladem, sic enim incumbit mihi
 Nam regno in isto, dum poëtarum chorus
 Triumphat, ego misellus excludor domo
 Philosophia silet, ferre non possum amplius
 Fortunæ ad aras propero, quæ tandem (scio
 Vel perferendo victa, mihi frontem dabit
 Benigniore, video fortunam, et sequar.

6260

*Scena secunda.**Ingred. Tolmæa sola.*

Tolmæa: Quisq̄ maleficij nemo beneficij memor,
 Sic viuitur? quod dederis ingrato perit
 Vbi ille princeps qui sacerdotes nouas
 Augustiora templa Fortunæ deæ
 Dicauit? vbi sunt spolia magnorum Ducum?

6270

- Promissa num seruare sic reges solent ? P. 182
 Sic vota soluunt magna ? quam tandem diu
 Neglecta stabit ara sine flammis suis ?
 Hinc turba sortem maximè adversam gemit
 Quoniam secundam nemo pro meritis colit.
 Sed quis subintrat templa contemptæ Deæ ? 6280
- Philosoph.* Quin pergo, pergo audacter, ignauas Dea
 Fortuna mundi Domina non audit preces.
 Sed quod ego munus offeram ? memet dabo ;
 Hanc animam habebit. Ecce præ foribus sedet
 Sacrata virgo spiritus altos cape :
 Aggredere sacrum Numen. Ignoscas rogo
 Quod sic ad aras pauper accedam manu
 Vacuâ : nihil Fortuna concessit mihi
 Nihil ergò possum nisi meum hoc pectus dare :
 Sic trado memet, trado mea mecum omnia, 6290
 Nec ista profert murmur, ego sortem meam
 Fero libenter, mundus at me non feret ;
 Excludor aula hâc, quæ mihi quondam fuit
 Beata sedes, Musa dominatur potens
 Poëta regnat, gaudium vates canunt :
 Nemo Philosophiam curat, his tandem exitum
 Impone, rebus adsit afflictis modus
- Fortun.* Tolmæa. *Tolm.* Diua quid sacerdotem jubes ?
Fortun. Audi Philosophum, vixit oppressus diu,
 Tandem resurget. *Phil.* Num Deæ placeo. *Tolm.* Places. 6300
 Fortuna per me porrigit dextram tibi
 Sedem capesse Philosophus princeps erit.
 Sed principatum ludicrum nunquam petas ;
 Non ut poëta inimicus in scena obuiâ
 Regnabis, alter dabitur, et melior locus
 Perpetua sedes ; in scholis regnum tibi
 Erige, quod annus nullus aut mensis brevis P. 183
 Finire poterit. *Phil.* Quando sed quando dies
 Optata veniet. *Tolm.* Non moras longas agam
 Vel crastina dies regna tibi reddet tua. 6310
- Philosoph.* Sed quis inopinus casus, hunc regem opprimet

6309 Non . . . agam] written in a different style but apparently the same hand.

Qui viget, adhuc triumphat imperio potens ?

Tolm: Confide dabitur fractus et domitus tibi

Regnâsse pænitebit, at noli sacrum

Violare corpus, viuat, et tecum simul

Philosophus esse si velit regnet potens

I perge fælix perage mandatam Deæ,

Et tibi philosophos iunge, consurgēt breui

Magnæ cohortes, factio crescit tua.

Exit. Tolm:

Philosop: Quid sit futurum dubito, sed credo Deæ

6320

Aliquid futurum, quid sit ignoro, dies

Diem docebit, peraget et labor hoc opus.

Exit.

Scena tertia.

Ingrad: 4^{or}: Rebelles.

Reb: j^{us}: Tandem redimus miseri in inimicum locum

Vt (si fauore Numinis liceat frui)

Ibi mala deponamus vbi primum mala

Accepta: nam Fortuna non semper tonat

Reb. 2^{us}: Imò meliora fata post aliquot dies

Promisit illi mente patienti mala

6330

Qui ferret ista, tulimus et spero dabit

Frontem serenam. *Tert:* Non vereor humiles magis

Si simus, etenim mens mala superbis creat.

Reb: 4^{us}: Ecce vbi sacerdos, metuo ne rursus premat

Ingrad:

Reb j^{us}: Sed non timendum est, hæc Dea audentes iuuat, *Tolm:*

Et me miseria fecit audacem vltima

Adibo supplex Numen vt adorem sacrum

Concede veniam Diua. *2^{us}:* Da miseris opem

Reb: 3^{ius}: Audi gementes. *4^{us}:* Rebus angustis iuua

Cum Diua sis cælestis, et cæli plagam

6340

Imitare quæ serena nonnunquam micat

Licet aliquando nube se obductam tegat

Vicissitudo est omnium rerum. dolor

Præcessit acris gaudia sequantur decet

Fortuna. Tolmæa moueor Philosophi partes agant

P. 184

Tolm: Quid vultis? *4^{us}:* Aliquid quod virum ingenuū magis

Deceat, quod homine libero dignum siet

Hæc vilia instrumenta pudet vnquam manu

Tractasse. *Tolm:* Potius vos pudeat vnquam malos
Fuisse, sceleris pæna non fatum est dolor. 6350

Quod si malorum quando pæniteat, breui

Vos pæna linquet, atq̄ seruilis labor.

Philosophia placet? *Omnes.* Perplacet. *Tolm:* Et etiã Deæ

Placuit miserijs addere extremis modum.

Vos pilea ista liberos faciēt, toga

Tranquilla curas pellet, et requiem dabit.

Ite et Philosophum sequimini vestrum ducem

Reb: j^{us}: Is regna vobis pandet, et famam eriget

Sequimur libenter, teq̄ adoramus Deam

Reb: 4^{us}: O fausta semper Numina, ô placidos Deos! 6360

Scena 4^a.

Ingrad: Philosophus.

Philosoph. Quænam ista turba? nonne de vulgo? quid hoc?

Togata plebs incedit! artifices modo

Nunc pilea gerunt docta? philosophiam induunt?

Agnosco. Numen, ut meas partes juuent

Hæc indumenta dedit, an aggrediar? volo.

Placideq̄ compellabo quasi socios meos:

Comites fideles sic enim vestes mihi

Spondent. In aulam progredi mecum placet? 6370

Vt ipse princeps sentiat quamuis dolens,

Quid sit Philosophus, quanta majestas togæ:

Vt ipse Princeps forsan oblitus sui

Se sine pudore Philosophis ortum sciat

Quos ipse tamen oppressit, et spreuit diu.

Reb 4^{us}: Te vel per ignes sequimur, ita jussit Dea

Philosoph: Hæc morbi initia, sequitur augmentum mali

Si modò quod vni sit malum et cunctis bonum

Malum vocari possit, ô faustum diem!

Exeunt.

Chorus.

6380

Fortun. Minerua cur non melius hunc populum regis

Qui tam rebelles principi intentant manus?

Minerua. Fortuna temet fallis, artifices mei.

6358 The speech of *Reb: j^{us}:* has been made to begin a line too soon.

6383 *mei.*] read *mei*,

Hi sunt. *Fort:* Tua et sint opera dum peragunt mea.
Non mihi molestum est ista quod placeant tibi

Miner: Vt reliqua placeant pariter, expecta et sede.

Actus secundus.

Scena prima.

Ingréd: Princeps cum alijs unâ januâ:
et quinç Philosophi alterâ.

- Anteambulo.* Discedite rudes, date locum Princeps venit
Philosoph. Cum Principe autem qui venit? stultus. *Anteamb:* Lues
Scelerata verba *Phil:* Progredere fausto pede
Anteam: Quis impudenter Principi obstruxit viam?
Philosoph. Pergere potestis si placet, nemo impedit.
Princeps. Quis est tumultus iste? quæ turba arrogans?
Sic præteritis insalutatam? furor
Corripiet omnes. *Phil:* Pulchra majestas vale. *Exeunt Philo-*
Stultus. O quam deceret pileum hoc nostrum caput *sophi.*
Princeps. Hæc qualis insolentia est? nemo adjuvat?
An nullus apprehendit? *Camer:* Abiere in fugam.
Princeps. Et vos manetis? sequimini toto impetu
Camerar. Et consequemur, nisi pedem acceleret suû. *Exeunt Cam-*
Stultus. Ego sequar etiam non enim doctos amo *er: et Compt:*
Princeps. Stupesco, cur sic populus auderet rudis
Regem suum negligere, non sum qui fui?
Quis videor? *Marescallq.* Idem semper et Princeps potens
Princeps. Tu fide Marescalle sic sentis scio
Quid verò Thesaurarius sentit meus?
Thesaurar: Summe Imperator non meam dubitas fidem?
Princeps. Audaciam istam dum video, metuo omnia
Cur verò metuam nonne Fortunæ rota
Pes fixus hæret? sed rota est verti potest.
Quid vana fingo spectra? sum fælîx magis
Quàm cui nocere cæca jam possit Dea
Mandata Cancellarius nostra ocyùs
Sigillet, ut quicumq; commissi reus
Sceleris repertus fuerit ad mortem luat

- Cancellar:* Tua jussa peragam. *Prin:* Cætera sequatur cohors. *Exeunt:*
Cancellar: O si liceret eloqui cur non licet? *Manet Cancellarius.*
- Nullus subaudit, me mei tædet loci 6421
 Istud sigillum, quod velut munus gero
 Quid splendidum egit? vetera formavit sacra?
 Edicta promulgavit in regni decus?
 Quodam artificio invasit externas domos P. 186
 Vafreꝑ nummum extorsit, hoc regnum decet?
 Sed taceo, ne cum munere, omittam caput. *Ingrad: Comptroll:*
Camerar: Quid mente Cancellarius voluit sua? *cum Camerar:*
Cancellar. Regni salutem, Principis honorem mei.
Comptroll: Opus est vt aliquis cogitet. *Cancell:* Quid vult sibi 6430
 Hic sermo dubius? *Camer:* Plebs foro medio furit
 Vulgus Philosophos sequitur: et rebus nouis
 Auidius inhiat vtinam ego Philosophus forem
Cancell: Caue quid loquaris. *Compt:* Et ego idem audacter loquar
 Non ipse Comptrollarius dictus fui?
 Sed illa quænam dignitas, aut quod decus?
 Quibus imperavi? parui potius miser
 Titulos inanes gerimus, et honores nouos
 Sortimur, ut nos dedecus grauius premat.
Cancell: Etenim ipse (si quod sentiam verè eloquar) 6440
 Nudum esse Regni nomen, haud Regnum reor,
 Et honoris vmbras qui Magistratus habent
Camerar: Redeamus ad nos, lusimus nimiùm diù
 Mea cura Regis camera, sed fari pudet
 Quis capite aperto semel honestavit locum?
 Quæ debita obseruantia, aut solennitas
 Concessa nobis? Cum nihil cedat benè
 Priuatus esse malo quam vir publicus
 Redeamus ad nos lusimus nimiùm diù
Cancell: Sed ille Thesaurarius cursum impedit 6450
 Qui verum et amplum honoris obtinuit locum
 Nummos evoluit indies, sumptu nouo
 Decoratur et Rempublicam exhaurit jocis.
 Nemo rationem poscit. *Compt:* At subito dies
 Et hora veniet, qua suum hic etiam locum

6420 *eloqui*] the word was altered and then repeated interlined.

Lubens relinquet. Sæculum hoc illi aureum
 Diù manere non potest, nunc labitur
 Citiusq̄ delabetur. *Camer:* At nos interim
 Cum tædio expectabimꝰ longo diem.

Scena. 2^a:

Ingrid Marescallus cum Subordinato

Marescal: Heu quanta honoris onera sunt? Princeps bonus

In signum amoris me Marescallum eligit

Et quia fidelem sensit in honorem suum

Partimq̄ populi gratiam ludos jubet

Parare, pompas splendoras, spectacula

Subitos tumultus premere, qui nimium solent

Sequi triumphos: simul et imponit mihi

Curam locorum, cura quàm ingrata et labor

Servilis, vbi potissimùm spatij parùm

Et impudentes vendicant primos locos

Sed ista mitto, rerum enim seriem mihi

Subordinatus vt recognoscat volo.

Subordinat: An cuncta repetam? *Maresc:* Breviter enarra omnia.

Subord: Principis mitijs *Ara Fortunæ* adfuit

Quam turba placidè applausit, et gratè satis

Accepit ut spectaculum. *Mares:* Quid postea

Festis diebus contigit. *Subor:* Ludi, joci,

Privata pompa decuit, et solennitas

Pro tempore apta. Post dies paucos venit

Philomela virgo muta, sed quanto sono?

Clamore quanto? crederes mutam minus

Sed et ista primo placuit adventu satis

At cum secundo garrula et nimium loquax

Prodiret, ô quàm nauseam cunctis tulit.

Iani Calendis prodijt Tempus gemens.

Mares: Ægrè querelam Temporis tempus tulit

Connexionem ignara plebs desiderat

Pars melior hominum sensit, et plausu suo

Versus probavit, prosa (scio) placuit minus

Prologus in ipso limine offendens nimis

6475 mitijs] read inittijs

6460

P. 187

6470

6480

6490

Opressa scena (cogimur semper queri)
 Sequentia ita turbauit, vt placidum omnium
 Cursum impediret, transijt tamen, et quibus
 Pars nulla placuit, ut sibi placeant volo

Subor: Tandem *Philomathes* Comicus in scenam exijt

Marescal: Nunc jubeo taceas, ipse enim Momus tacet
 Pacata turba cuncta quàm gratè accipit.

Quam placida stetit hæc aula, *Subor:* Vix placuit tū P. 188

Hoc omnibus. *Mares:* Placere qui studet omnibus 6500

Sibi non placebit, vt fremant aliqui velim

Subor: Omitto reliqua quæ domi accepta optimè

Bis acta quædam in gratiam aliorum quibus

Vel ipse rumor placuit. *Mares:* Et digni viri

Quibus placere nos decet, at hîc non locus

Est nominandi quemlibet, honoris licet

Causâ, quod alij facere dicuntur, minus

Fecisse vellem. Sed dies præsens adest

Quid nunc agendum est? *Subor:* Munus vt linquam meum

Mares. An sic relinques? *Subor:* Principis placito et tuo 6510

Si modo liceret. *Mar:* Tibi meo placito licet

Nam mihi meum relinquere placeret prius

Mallet leones regere quam populum rudem

Occasio obseruanda et opportunitas. *Exeunt.*

See: 3^{ia}.

Ingréd. Thesaurarius solus.

Thesaur: Exhaustus est thesaurus, hanc plenam mihi

Benigna Dea Fortuna crumenam dedit

Bis Subditorum larga suppleuit manus

Rursusq̄ inanis deficit, Princeps tamen

Non bella gessit. Templa nec struxit sacra

Collegia haud fundauit, In nugis suum

Consumpsit æuum. Populus exclamat, fremit

Turba Philosophica, vereor et cladem ferunt 6520

6499 The end of this line has been much altered. The original reading was carefully erased and *Subor: Vt fremant* written in its place. Then *Vt fremant* was crossed out and *Vix placuit tū* added at the end.

6524 *ferunt*] we should probably read *ferant*

Me plebs auara prodigum alieni vocat
 Et ipse Princeps indies sumptus novos
 Facit otiosos. Ista quo tendant scio
 Nisi caueatur. De loco cedam, haud cadam. *Exit.*

*Scena. 4^a.**Inged Admiralius solus.*

Admira. Mea cura classis, sed quis in terris honor?
 Et iste Princeps ne semel vidit mare
 Non credit vndis, tutius terrâ ambulat
 Pro classe nauis vna, et ea chartacea
 Reperitur, ipso pro mari portus maris
 Descriptus ostro. Principis imago est iners.
 Et larua majestatis. Infantes rudes
 Timidosq; pueros terreat, non me reget. *Exit.*

6530

P. 189

*Scena. 5^a.**Inged Iustitarius solus.*

Iustitiar: Iustitia quo recessit? ego summus vocor
 Iustitarius. at confiteri me pudet
 Iudicia nulla exercui, pœnam malis
 Non irrogavi, forte quia nulli mali,
 Imò quia omnes pessimi, peccantium
 Sic multitudo tollit aut minuit grauem
 Pœnæ rigorem. Sed quia aliorum minus
 Peccata vidi, jam mei Iudex ero
 Et judicabo me meo indignum loco. *Exit.*

6540

*Scena. 6^a.**Inged Iuridicus solus.*

Iuridicus. Iuridicus ego, quæ jura quas leges tuli,
 Sed si quis obseruauit? vt pelagus furens,
 Sic terminis plebs nescit includi suis
 Vnum imperaui prouidus vt esset nihil
 Quod Momus aliquis Criticus non carperet
 Me teste legem hanc vnicam agnosco ratam
 Carpetis et me si diu teneam locum. *Exit.*

6550

6536 *iners.*] read *iners*6553 *si*] originally written *si*? and the erasure of the query has removed most of the *i*

Chorus.

- Fortun:* An opera peragunt nobiles etiã tua? 6560
Miner: Fortasse; verum si tua? fauore adjuua
 Vt alacriori mente perficiant opus.
- Fortun:* Non cernis vt sors nemini placeat sua?
 Vt concupiti quemq̄ pæniteat loci?
- Miner:* Quem tu dedisti sed ministrabit manus
 Nostra meliorem, cuius in summis malis
 Non pænitebit: dona tua secum mala
 Plerunq̄ ducunt plura quam apportant bona
 Cum sint honores onera sunt? cum sint opes
 Quanta ut pares sunt cura, ne perdas timor? 6570
 Cum forma quam caduca, cum robur labor?
 Heu quantus et periculi cumulus premit?
 Doctrina, munus Palladis non est onus,
 Non est labor, non cura, non fluxum bonum P. 190
 Non præda: verum suaue solamen senum
 Decusq̄ iuuenum dulce: nobiscum simul
 Senescit, atq̄ moritur, aut nescit mori
- Fortun:* Mea bona perdet, si tuum affectet bonum
 Et quia Minerua diriget post hunc diem
 Doctos viros obscura paupertas premet 6580
- Miner:* Munera placebunt quolibet damno mea. *Sedent.*

Actus 3^{us}. Sce: 1^a.*Ingr: Tolmæa. Fortuna intus*

- Fort: intus.* Tolmæa lædor. *Tolm:* Sentio Numen sacrum
 Et vindicabo injuriam inscitæ suæ
 Et tristis arrogantæ pretium feret
 Non major est quam cæca cui noceat Dea
 Ambigua spargam verba, vocesq̄ asperas
 Vt vulgus inde colligat lapsum grauem
 Æther cometam regna mutantem dabit, 6590
 Partusq̄ trepida Terra monstrosos feret;
 Prodigia mare producet, et simul omnia
 Subitæ ruinæ nuntij celeres erunt
 Somnia videbit horrida, minabor diem

6568 *Plerunq̄*] read *Plerumq̄*6584 *lædor.*] the virgula appears to have been added to the *e* later.

Certum, sed ita vt ars nulla vitandi, aut modus
Sit differendi. væ viro quem sors premit.

Scena. 2^a:

Ingred. *Philosophus. Cynicus,*

Momus. Polycrates.

- Philosoph:* Huc vsq̄ res fælice succedunt pede 6600
Defecit ad nos turba popularis. *Cyn:* Cito
Deficiet etiam tota nobilium cohors.
- Momus.* Iam nunc vacillant et inhiant rebus novis
- Philos:* Quin tollite ergò pectora et celso pede
In astra summa tendite ita Numen iubet
- Polycra:* Fortuna nunc auersa, quid si iterum juuet
- Tolm: intus.* Fortuna non juuabit. *Phi:* Vnde hic est sonus
- Tolmæa.* Fortuna non juuabit. *Phi:* Accipio fidem.
Promissa tua quæcunq̄ sis Diua audio 6610
Victus poeta, excussimus regni jugum
Hic principatus et simul Princeps cadit.
- Momus.* At cum ceciderit, quis erit imperij status? P. 191
Quæ forma regni? *Phi.* Nonne diuinus Plato
Dux ille magnus, atq̄ Philosophiæ Deus
Nos docuit omnes? simus æquales, suâ
Virtute quisquis eminet, summum locum
Occupet, ita omnes non honorati magis
Cupient videri, quàm esse contendant boni
Tu crimina obseruabis. *Cyn:* Hoc Cynicum juuat
- Philosoph:* Tu concitabis odia, *Mom:* Sic Momum decet. 6620
- Philosoph:* Sed tu Polycrates tuq̄ Philadelphæ optime
Præcepta noua tradetis in vulgus rude.
Et ego Philosophus literis tradam omnia
Vt postera ætas sentiat nostrum decus.
- Momus.* Sic Philosophorum turba præcedit potens. *Exeunt.*

Scæ. 3^a:

Ingred. *Camerarius, Cancellarius,*

Comptrollarius.

- Camer:* Periculosam prorsus ingredimur viam
- Cancel:* Sed tutiorem quia populus omnis præit 6630

6611 *Princeps*] the *e* which has been inserted in another hand is indistinct.

- Comptrol:* An nos sequemur? num satis fortes sumus?
Si modo repugnet reliqua nobilium cohors.
- Camer:* Vtcunq̄ quis nos iudicet tanquam reos?
An non quod aliquis exequi munus nequit
Deponere licet, quempiam cur hoc grauet?
- Comptr:* Ego diligo virum, Principem sed non amo
- Cancell:* Ego Principem etiam, dummodò viuam mihi
Priuatus, et non publicis curis agar
- Camerar:* Et mihi placebunt regna, si liceat modò
Vt lare secreto me tegat tellus mea 6640
- Comptr:* Seditio quàm sit callida, et verbis quibus
Artificiosis facinus inuoluit suum
Sed sera pænitentia est, cursum sequar.
At ecce Thesaurarius venit et simul
Perplexus Admiralis. *Admi:* O tristem diem!
Quid optimatum turba secura hîc agit?
Dum mundus vni'us in regnum ruit.
- Thesaur:* Consulite subito si licet Patriæ bono P. 192
- Comptroll:* Hic vnde clamor. *Adm:* Non vides? cælum furens
Regno minatur. *Camer:* Proh dolor in aulâ sedet 6650
Crinita stella Principi et magnis viris
Impune nunquam visa. *Canc:* Quam tandem diù
Æthere corusco apparuit? *Thes:* Nuper polo
Exorta. *Compt:* Metuo. Quàm cadit in aulam minax
Non ista inexpectata sunt prorsus mala;
Diù ipse timui, verus et tandem metus.
Sed num quid alia monstra minitantur mali. *Ingr: Iuridic*°.
- Iuridic*°. Saluete clari Nobiles, si sit salus
Cum totus orbis signa portendat necis
Oracula ista per forum vates canunt: 6660
Turba Philosophica crescit, et populus furens
Vno ore clamant, grata libertas redi
- Camerar:* Quid ista sunt? An nominas oracula?
- Iuridicus:* Sic turba vatium cecinit? *Cam:* O fata aspera?
Quicumque in altum surgit ex alto cadat
Fortuna primò euexit, et primò opprimet

Non audeo loqui quid sibi hi versus velint :
 Sed dubito? ne quis Principi hæc narret caue
 Sed cadere oportet meliùs vt subitò cadat
 Prouisa mala vitare cum nequeas magis
 Cruciant et angunt. *Compt:* Aliquis accedit tace.
Ingrid. Marescallus cum Iustitiario.

667o

Exit. Iurid.

Marescall: Armate vos in crastinum. *Comp.* Quis sic iubet?

Iustitiar: Qui bis jubere non solet Princeps potens

Camerar: Quæ ratio? *Mares:* Nulla. præter hanc chartam. *Cam.* Quid hic?

Memento Bacchanalia. Et quorsum precor

Memento Bacchanalia? Ignoro omnia

Sed doctus augur hoc ei dedit in manus

Cancell: Quod ipse credit. *Iustit:* Noluit dignum fide,

Sed suspicatur ne quid apportent mali

668o

Hæc festa, quare Cæsaris fati memor

Comptroll: Vult comparari tela fortasse in Deos

Auguria namq̄ certa sunt voces Deùm

Marescall. Agnosco, verum hoc imperat. *Thes:* Rectè imperat.

P. 193

Consilia noua producat, aut sibi consulat

Marescall: Si denegatis consilia vestra, et mea

Ego denegabo : Non pati solus queo

Populi furorem, qui vereor in nos ruet

Cum tela videat. *Iustit:* Ego vel iratos Deos

Horresco, qui minantur huic certam necem

669o

Cancell: Aliquid agendum est. *Camer:* Id aliquid quicquid, scio

Non esse bella. Nam togis plena omnia ;

Philosophi ut olim simus. *Mares:* O vtinam darent

Numina. *Canc:* Silete regium limen crepat

Ingrid Iuridicus

Iuridicus. Saluete celebris turba, vos Princeps sagax,

Fortunæ alumnus, hujus imperij caput

Per me salutatur, et quia est multum suo

Turbatus animo, syderum et cæli minis

Accersit, ut præsentia vestrâ leuet

670o

Curas inanes, forsan et vanos metus

Et quia salutis publicæ, et regni sui

Sollicitus est, quæ cura vos etiam premit

Quid consulatis scire vehementer cupit

Camer. Hic nemo bellum consulit, pacem et togam
Nos colimus ita renuncia. *Mar:* Sed non opus
Nostra explicabunt ora, quid mentes velint. *Exeunt.*

Chorus.

Fortun. Minerua, quid jam sentis? an cælum tuas
Partes tuetur? Quid sacræ voces sonant? 6710
Responsa superum non times? *Miner:* Metuit nihil
Qui cuncta bene succedere obseruat sibi
Fortasse principatus hic fragilis ruet
Vt melior idem exurgat. *Fort:* Expecta et sile. *Sedent*

Actus 4^{us} Scena 1^a:

Ingred Princeps cum anteambulone.

Princeps. An video lucem? Luna vel Phæbus micat?
An ista cathedra est vel thorus? pectus mihi
Vanis tremiscit somnijs; oculi stupent
Bis somniaui intrasse me vastam at sacram 6720
Aedem, vbi tumultus maximus plausu suo
Auidius expectabat: intraui domum
Securus, et reperio speciosa omnia
Vlulatus at proh quantus! et strepitus rudis!
Vlulatus (iterum dico) cum strepitu rudi
Excepit: vnde regredi at frustrâ paro,
Nam multitudo spissa me à tergo impedit.
A fronte probra falsa et abjecta ingerunt.
Quid solus agerem? Dominus vmbrarum vocor
Rex ludicrorum. Non ego hæc capio quasi 6730
Mihi dicta, at alium quæro quem lacerent probris.
Statim susurrat populus à tergo, tuum est
Te, te intuere cuncta narrantur tibi.
Quam facilis est victoria, at facilis tamen
Cum sterquilinio gallus insultet suo
Sed ista cur me somnia afficiant magis
Quam solis vmbra fortem et indomitum Herculem

Nobiles pulsant fores extrâ

Anteambu: Magnanime Princeps, turba magnatum fores
Pulsat, fruiq; regis aspectu volunt. 6740

Ingred: Camer: Thesaur: Cancellar:

Admirall: Marescall:

Princeps. Admitto. *Camer:* Quam Fortuna largiri bona
Potuit beatitudinem optamus tibi.

Princeps. Faustè salutas, rebus in dubijs sciam
Quid consulatis. Sentio bellum minus
Placere vobis, tuta nec pax est satis,
Cum sic Philosophi regna percurrant mea
Cum sic minentur, sidera, et superi tonent.

Marescall: Et si minentur sidera, et superi tonent
Quid fera valebunt bella? Quin potius sacras
Fortunæ ad aras confuge, ut primùm tibi
Quæ regna dederat, regna confirmet Dea

6750

Camerar: Forte quia nondum vota soluisti tua
Irata frontem nube caperatâ tegit

Cancellar: Ergò sacrificijs redde pacatam tibi
Nam munus homines placat et placat Deos

Princeps. Bene monuistis, nam fui ingratus nimis
Agnosco, parce numen augustum precor
Et tibi in honorem et symbolum regni dati
Multas coronas offeram, nec erit mora
Templum vel hodiè adibo. *Thesaur:* Properato est opus
Ne tempore furor crescat. *Mar:* Ego pompam instruam. *Exeunt.*

6760

Scena 2a.

P. 195

Ingred: Philosoph: Mom^o. Cynicus,

Polycrates, Philadelphus.

Philosoph: Augmenta transiere cum regni statu
Tandemq̄ regni criticus venit dies,
Nunc appropinquat vltimum fati genus,
Hæc hora nobis debitum reddet decus

6770

Momus. Sileant poëtæ, nisi suos gemitus velint
Planctusq̄ canere, dabimus hanc veniam malis

Cynicus. Cur pompa longa ducitur medio foro

Momus. Lucerna pænè extincta lucidiùs micat

Majorq̄ solito alacritas, sæpe est necis
Subitò futuræ nuncia, ad cladem suam
Properant, ad aras victimæ et pingues eunt.

Philosoph: Eamus, obseruemus incessum viri
Quantaq̄ majestate, majestas cadat *Exeunt.*

Scena. 3^a.

6780

*Ingred: Princeps cum totâ pompâ
pergens ad aras.*

Anteamb: Pergite celerius, hæret in pompâ cohors.

Marescal. Manete, nondū prodijt Princeps. *Stult:* Adhuc
Procedis? et me comite? quid facias caue
Nam somniaui, *Pri.* Quid? *Stult:* Tibi ereptum, mihi
Sceptrum dedisse splendidum iratam Deam.

Princeps. Sic sæpe stulti regna sibi fingunt noua
Monstrosa, mira, *Stult:* Tu meum sceptrum cape
Et capiam ego tuum, sæpe stultescit potens
In honore summo, qui prius sapuit satis.

6790

Princeps. Tum sæpe primùm stultitia in alto sita
Vulgò patescit. *Stult:* Per aliquot menses ego
Non solus egi stultum in hoc regno nouo

Princ: Venimus ad aras. *Cam:* Obuia sacerdos venit

Princ: Sacrata virgo. *Tolm:* Mitte sacrata eloqui
Non hic reperies Principi ingrato locum

Princ. Sed ego reperiam gratias qui jam paro
Et has coronas ad pedes jacio tuas
Vt dona per te numen accipiat mea
Tu tradidisti, quod tuum est rursus cape.

6800

Tolm: Tua dona recipe citius, et in aulam redi
Ne crescat ira Numinis, monitus caue.

Stult: Mihi munus offer, ego Deæ fungar vice
Non minima turba me colit, quin tu colas

P. 196

Princ. Decede, non est iste stultitiæ locus
Sacrata virgo. *Tolm:* Pergis etiamnum loqui
Tacuisse malles, si tibi enarrem omnia
Nam si vel aram tetigeris, fatum vltimū
Videbis, hic est mortis, haud sortis locus

6810

Camer: Progredere Princeps, nec sacerdotis minæ
Pectus animosum terreant, forsan Dea
Benigna fines auæit imperij tui,

- Aut vt tibi daret multa cumulauit bona
 Quæ tibi sacerdos inuidet. *Prin:* Fieri potest,
 Quodcunq; demùm est templa penetrabo intima.
- Stult:* Desiste, nollem ut faceret hæc homo qui sapit
 Si quandò stultus in nefas vetitum ruat,
 Stultitia culpam minuit, et tollit scelus.
- Princ:* Mea reserabit dextra. *Stult.* Iungamus manus 6820
- Princ:* Quid video? tumulum? proh dolor, perij miser.
- Maresc:* Videte tandem Nobiles, quid nos silens
 Fortuna iussit. Nam Dea sepulchrum obtulit
 Vt sepeliendos mortui qui nunc quasi
 Languent honores, singuli hîc vanos sciant
- Camerar:* Quid hîc manemus hunc relinquamus locum
 Superis perosum Principem, populo suo
 Nimis inimicum. *Thesau:* Mitis ignoscas Dea
 Et sic honores ipse tibi reddam meos
 Mores scio alios et aliam vitam dies 6830
 Qui jam sequuntur postulant, Princeps vale.
- Princeps.* Sic ergò Thesaurarius liquit meus
 Quàm subito pauper fio, sum Princeps tamen
- Stult.* At valde egenus. *Admir:* Da precor veniam Dea
 Et honoris vmbrae non adhærebo ampliùs
 Titulos inanes quos magis inanis dedit
 Depono. *Princ:* Conjuratio est, peream sciens.
- Tolm:* Si non feras libenter inuitus feres.
- Stult:* Ego non relinquam, sed adero certus comes
- Tolm:* Par Philosophorum abite, nobilitas ea est 6840
 Academica, hujus summa majestas loci. *Exeunt Thes: & Adm:*
- Mares:* Sic ego diu quod pressit excutiam jugum
 Valete honores ludicri, Princeps vale,
 Mallem Philosophus esse, quam prorsus nihil.
- Iurid.* Dimidia pars defecit, ego nolo ampliùs P. 197
 Cum tædio et timore contemptum sequi
 Valete honores ludicri, Princeps vale. *Exeunt Mares: & Iurid:*
- Tolm:* Abite, melius Philosophis regnum patet
 Possessio immortalis. *Prin:* An nemo fidem
 Præstabit vllam? nullus officij memor? 6850
- Stult:* Ego sum quid horres? *Canc:* Sic ego resigno meum

Ius omne. Titulus iste majorem decet

Camer: Sic noster honor est fractus, et tumulo jacet

Sic quæ dedisti reddo, majores sequi

Didici, benigna da mihi Philosophi locum

Tolm. Sitis Philosophi, sic enim dabitur salus

Iustitiar: Iustitia quoniam mortua est, nostrum decus

Condam hoc sepulchro Iudicis sic os silet.

Exeunt. Canc:

Tolm: Tu jura tamen addisce, justitiam cole

Cam: & Iustit:

Princ: Solus relinquer? *Stul:* Anne me nullum putas?

686o

Anteam: Cum jam columnæ maximæ cedant, cadent

Subitò minores (metuo) nisi cedant simul

Sic ergò quoniam mortuus priùs est honor

Honoris hæc insignia sepulchrum teget.

Princ. Desiste vecors: Quod meum est morti auferam

Abite comites, non mei, regni asseclæ

Iterum redite, regnum adhuc teneo meum

Caput corona adornat, et sceptrum manum

Et hæc tenebo, vel Ioue irato, tonet

Fortuna, non intrabit hoc pectus timor

687o

Quis videor? annon maximus Princeps. *Stult.* Potens

Stipatus, etiam mihi ferè æqualis, nisi

Quod regna placeant mihi mea, at tua non tibi.

Princ: Malesane crucias? *Stult:* Non gero sceptrum manu?

Par nobile sumus principum, et fratres quasi

Congratulamur regna? Quid tandem tuâ

De plebe fiet? Nobiles ægrè fero

Nimium sagaces sunt, et ingenio valent

Pompam instruamus, atq; magnifico pede

Peragemus vrbès. Num meo fratri placet?

688o

Princ: An ludis etiam? proh dolor! quos cogitur

Quantos dolores læsa majestas pati.

Stult: Pulchelle Princeps, te nimis vexas, nimis.

Ingred: Momus.

P. 198

Momus. Nondum peregit, jam resignare incipit,

Petam sodalem; vt ambo cruciemus magis

Princ. Supplex adibo numen, et capitis decus

Deponam ad aras, regna vbi recepi mea

- At me jacentem quisq̄ calcabit pede,
Retinebo. *Tolm:* Donec populus eripiat tibi 6890
- Princ:* Fortasse vereor. Cadere de regno graue est
At cedere humile, vile et abjectum magis
Retinebo regnum. *Stult:* In belluas, non in viros
- Princ:* Graue, graue cadere, tutius cedam, volo,
Ignosce sancta Principi ingrato Dea
At sibilabit turba priuatum videns
- Stult:* Et sibilabit stultus augustum videns
Diadema, nullos subditos, sceptrum intuens
Et obsequentem neminem. *Prin:* Agnosco omnia
Tu subditus adhuc, ergò tu primùm tuum 6900
Locum resigna. *Stult:* Quisq̄ stultitiam vltimò
Deponit, ego si morerer hic mundus ruet
- Prin:* Parabo bella, sed vbi tela, vbi sunt manus
- Stult:* Egomet parabo, plurimi affines mei
Sunt quos in arma trudere est facilis labor
Quos conuocari si velis, multi duces
Citò conuolabunt ex plagis terræ omnibus.
Ne metue, quosdam hîc habeo cognatos scio.
Vtcunq̄ latitant sub Philosophorum togis
Quia Philosophica secta jam facta est potens 6910
Mea turba, si vilissimas nugas feras,
Manibus iuuabunt plausu et applausu nouo
- Princ:* Hic populus extorquebit hoc sceptrum mihi
Sed (quæso) tu depone stultitiam prius
- Stult:* Non. *Pr:* Quæso. *St:* Nolo dum tuum regnum manet.
Stultitia quoq̄ regnabit. *Tolm:* Expecto diù
Imperia reddes mutua? *Princ:* Accèpi ut mea
Sed reddo, reddo, fronte pacatâ accipe
O quàm repentè summa majestas cadit?
Iterum recipiam. *Tol:* Non licet *Pr:* Regnum vale. 6920
En vt sepulchrum hoc splendidum spolijs meis
Ornatur? ô quam decuit hoc nostrum caput?
Iterum recipiam. *Tolm:* Non licet. *St:* Stulti hoc solent
Dare et repetere. *Pr:* Tunc in æternum vale.
Concede Stulte vel mihi vestes tuas
Ne populus interficiat. *Stul:* An ergo putas P. 199

Quod nemo Stultum interficit ? Multi sibi
 Ingurgitando propriam accelerant necem
 In amore languent plurimi, multi metu
 Periere, quid sit stultus ignoro, tamen
 Sentio quod isti singuli sapiant parùm

6930

Tolm: Ingrata quò mens duxit ? ut videas, tua
 Insignia ita dilacero, virtutem Ducem
 Ara ista numquam perferet, dextram hoc loco
 Minerva non tenebit *Pr:* O summos Deos !
 Insignia ita Fortuna si laceret mea

Quid mihi parat ? in mille partes distrahar
 Non aliquis ensem nunc acuit, ut me petat,
 Videre videor perfidum adstantem, ut sacrum
 Mucrone pectus feriat, attingam domum
 Viuus ? Sepultus honor in hoc tumulto jacet.

6940

Quin me sepeliam ? *Tolm:* Non licet. *Prin:* Nobis nihil
 Licet, quod animum releuet afflictum malis

Stult. Accede Princeps qui fuisti olim meas
 Exuito vestes. *Pr:* Mutuas ergò dabis ?

Stult. Exue, rogare an Principem seruum decet ?

Nunc suscitatus incipio fieri vigil
 Incipio sapere. Si quis hanc vestem velit,
 Si cui sit apta, vendicet tantum sibi
 Per nos habebit. Nemo responsum dabit ?

6950

Tunc tumulto in isto stultitia condet caput
 Obliuio donec sorpserit, Nam maximè
 Stultescit is, quicumq; sic nugis suam
 Onerat memoriam, seria ut mittat magis
 Accommodata tempori, magis et loco.

Princeps. Sed quid ego faciam ? miser. vbi condam caput

Stult: Quos metuis ? *Pr:* Omnes. *Stul:* Nimius et inanis metus,
 Ingenua magis est turba quàm noceat tibi,
 Aut ludat, aut contemnat, aut laceret probris.

Princ: Fortuna fallax, numen inconstans vale

6960

Quis me Deorum liberat ? quis me iuuat ?

Tol: Tandem misericors moueor, et facti piget

*Exit Princeps
 cum Stulto.*

Fortuna sed mandauit, et facere omnia
 Quæcunq̄ Domina mandat ancillam decet

Chorus.

P. 200

Fortuna. Minerua, num negare te victam potes?

Minerua. Noli triumphum canere dum victoria

Dubia manet adhuc. *Fort:* Quis dubitat? annon vides?

Fractum atq̄ domitum Principem egregium tuum?

Minerua. Hic scena cessat? vltimus an actus deest?

6970

Quem nostra te nolente perficiet manus.

Huc vsq̄ vidi et pertuli, nunc non feram

Ampliûs, alumnus vel tuus (Stultum volo)

Confugiet ad me, quòq̄ mireris magis

Fiet Philosophus, nec minuet ejus decus

Stultitia crassa quæ tuum donum fuit.

Fortun: Si peragis ista vincor, *Min:* Et peragam omnia

Actus quintus.

Scena prima.

Ingred Euphemia sola.

6980

Euphemia. Tandem sacerdos Palladis vindex quidem

Injuriarum placida, sed vindex tamen.

Euphemia adsum; Domina me jussit mea

Vt liberarem hunc Principem horrendis probris

Conijcere quæ plebs barbara in miseros solet

Et en trementi tristis incedit gradu.

Scena 2^a:

Ingred Princeps cum Stulto.

Princ: Hic nemo qui lacessit, hæc tellus mihi

Videtur intumescere, et subito caput

Tollere superbum. Principem aduersus suum

Tellus libenter patitur vt calces pede

Et ego coactus patiar, ut calcent pedes

Progrediar. *St:* Hæres. *Euph:* Perge fælici omine

Princ: O Diua parce. *Eup:* Falleris, non sum Dea,

Euphemia ego sum, Palladis quondam tibi

Charæ sacerdos. *Prin:* Video frontem Euphemiæ,

6990

6982 tamen.] read tamen,

Sed verba cum tot mundus ingeminet mala,
 Bona verba credam posse reperire vspiam?
 Ego voce blandâ quicquid obijciunt rudes
 Ridebo, sequere, nam malignantis loquax
 Os obstruetur, vel mala ferendo omnia.

7000

Scena 3^a.

Ingred Momus.

Mom: Monarcha celebris, hujus imperij decus.

Rex ludicrorum, gloriæ larua inclyta

P. 201

Quid imperabit sacra majestas? *Pr:* Nihil

Momus. Vt sponte aliquid aggrediar officium monet

Vis vt queratur tempus, et miserè gemat?

Princ: De te queratur. *Mom:* Vis? ut exultem prosâ?

7010

Nam carmina hodie non placent. *Pr:* Facile audio.

Momus. Non concitaris? verba non pungunt mea?

Princ: Malitia totum euomuit? *Stult:* An tandem siles?

Momus. Fortasse pueros alere pulchellos cupis

Qui fæminarum splendide partes agant

Aut histrionum propria hæc fiet domus

Fortuna quæ appellabitur. *Pr:* Facile audio.

Nihil mouebit. *St:* An satis dictum putas?

Bona verba quæso, Mome, nescimus mala

Reddere. *Mom.* Quid? estis sacra? *Euph:* Ne offendant pedes 7020

Offendit vt nunc lingua, deducam domum.

At sic oportet frangere furorem et minas

Vt pluma silicem frangit et lapides aqua.

Iterum redibibis? *Mom:* Prodigus nugis sies

Multum labora absumere, ut sumptus tui

Laudentur, alia merita cû desint tibi

Tenebris redibo, pectus obscurum gero

Euphem: Nos lumine illustrabimus nostro. *Mom:* Tace

Mihi lingua mors est blanda. *Euph:* Sic dulce est mori. *Exit: Mom.*

Scena 4^a:

7030

Ingred Cynicus.

Princ: An redijt alter? nullus est probris modus?

Cynic: Salue Imperator summe festorum, potens

7024 redibibis ?] read redibis ?

Monarcha veris, quid paras hodie? *Pr:* Nihil

Cynic: Vbi pompa vetus est? vbi satellitium frequens?

Vbi famulorum turba? nobilitas vbi?

Princ: Abiere. *Cynic.* Certe. *Euph:* Antiqua quid renouas mala?

Cynic. Spectacula vbi sunt, nam tuo in regno nihil

Solenne vidi, Principis dignum loco.

Princ: Obijcere plura nescis, quam objeci mihi

7040

Summè seueri iudices nostri sumus

Clamabit aliquis, aula, plus aulæ date

Ista studiosos vox decet? *Euph:* Non in scholis

Decere, sed fortassis in scenâ potest

Vbi quisq̄ melior sæpe fortunam induit

Pessimam, at amice quid petis? *Cynic:* Tandem cane

Dixi, et quem dederat cursum Fortuna peregi.

Prin: Si tibi placere sentiam, quid non canam?

P. 202

Stult: Tandem fatiscis Cynice. *Cyn:* Sum victus bonis

Exit. Cyn:

Princ: Ne me sacrata deseras Euphemia

7050

Vt me lacessit turba scelerata hæc vides

Fortasse tela comparant. *Euph:* Metuas nihil

Mineruæ ad aras perge meliori omine

Ibi delitesces tutus, ego populum tibi

Pacatiorem spondeo, rursus reges.

Princ: Te duce per ignes transeo, per aquas feror.

Exeunt:

Scena 6^a:

Ingred: Tolmæa sola.

Minerua nunquam perferet, læsa est nimis

Tolmæa an ideò nominor quoniam impudens

7060

Quoniam relinquo bona, sed audactèr mala

Suscipio. Causæ audaciam et poscunt bonæ

Leuitatis at me nullus accuset, Dea

Præcessit et non pudeat ancillam suam

Dominam imitari, Domina sed nuper fuit

Minerua prima Domina, nam quondam extiti

Fida Philosophiæ ancilla, quin redeo fugax

Euphemia venit, tempore optato obuia.

Scena 6^a:Ingrid: *Euphemia*

7070

Euphem: Tolmæa fida socia. *Tol*: Sic quondam fui.*Euphem*: Rursusq̄ poteris esse si sapias modò*Tolm*: Sapientiam istam tu doce, nimium diù

Fortunæ adhæsi lubricæ, inimicæ optimis.

Euph: Si mecum amicâ voce pacatum dabis

Populum furentem, faciet hoc meritum vnicum

Gratam Mineruæ cui quies summè placet

Nam turba quæuis minima studiorum impedit

Tolm: Fæliciozem cursum et optatum exitum

Tolmæa si quid possit) efficiam statim

7080

Nam grata patria est exuli, ægroto salus.

*Exeunt.*Scena 7^a:Ingrid: *Philosophus, Polycrates, Philadelphus, Momus, Cynicus.**Philosoph*: Vbi ille princeps qui fuit. *Momus* Mæstus domum

Properat, miserijs grauitèr afflictus suis

Cynicus: Hæc dextra liberabit, hic mucro dabit

P. 203

Finem miserijs. *Phil*: Meruit agnosco necemSed vt *Philosophi* dextra perficeret scelus

Nollem, cruenta lingua doctorum haud manus

7090

Hostemq̄ mordent ore, non armis petunt

Policrates: Supersit illi vita, sed fama occidat

Ita morietur viuus cum parte optimâ.

Momus: Convitia quando inijcimus, immotus manet

Nam verba tangunt nulla, at hæc punget manus.

Scena 8^a:Ingrid: *Tolm: Euphemia.**Philos*: En cogitanti cædem vt occurrant Deæ?*Euphem*: Quid Mome tractas? *Tolm*: Cynice, quid trepide tegis?*Euphem*: Hæc *Philosophorum* tela, sic pacem toga

7100

Ostentat? annon sufficit Regem probris

Lacerâsse? nisi sic barbarè vitam auferas?

7080 *sz*] read (*si* 7085 *Momus*] interlined.
7089 *dextra*] interlined above *lingua* deleted.

- Tolm:* Non est satis quòd pulsus imperio gemat ?
Euphem: Misero miseriam adjicere nolite amplius
Tolm: Nolite conculcare prostratum virum.
Euphem: Decus illud est, et prisca laus Academiae
 Interpretari placidè et ingenuè omnia
 Non ille vos oppressit, at Regno suo
 Dum licuit vtebatur, hoc non est scelus
- Momus.* Stupesco. *Cyn:* Flector. *Euph:* Ite nobiscum sacram 7110
 Palladis ad ædem, Principem ibi vestrum dabo
 Mutatum et alium, neutiquam primum locum
 Aut altiora regna meditantem vt prius
 Æqualitatem quærit, hoc illi date.
- Tolm:* Audite pulchram Euphemiam. *Mom:* Nobis quoq̃
 Tolmæa suadet Palladis numen sequi ?
- Tolm:* Tolmæa suadet ipsa quod summè cupit
 Nam Dea Minerua melior, et constans magis,
 Audaciamq̃ pro loco modicam probat.
- Momus* Sequimur Mineruam. *Euph:* Quæ facilis aderit Dea 7120
 Vultu benigno excipiet, en templum patet,
 Vesterq̃ Princeps in sinu Diuæ sedet
 Procures vocabo, vos salutate interim.
- Princeps* Nemo hîc ad aras feriat, hîc sacer est locus
Momus. Ignosce Princeps, jam Philosophorum noua
 Tibi gratulamur regna, si vetera exuas.
- Princ:* Rex esse nolo, date vel æqualem locum P. 204
 Et me putabo Principem. *Mom:* O numen potens
 Quod philosophari Principes summos facis!
 Ecce Philosophica turba Nobilium venit. 7130

Scena 9^a.*Ingrid: omnes Magnates &c.*

- Maresc:* Augusta Diua mentis humanæ decus
 Vno ore solam te salutamus Deam
 Ignosce Princeps chare, non te, sed tuum
 Nos deseruimus regnum, et ingratos jocos
 Alia auocârunt studia, quæ quoniam probas
 Iterum recipimus Principem. *Prin:* Vestrûm lubens
 Accipio amorem ; si quid indignum meo

In principatu contigit, veniam rogo :
 Vt gratiora sint nouo in regno omnia,
 Posthâc studebo : Rex enim videor nouus
 Templum istud aula est, ara conclaue intimum,
 Hæc cathedra thronus est, charta vestes splendidæ,
 Hæc penna sceptrum est, iste thesaurus liber
 Tractatus vnusquisq; subijcitur mihi
 Examinator, Censor, et Iudex lego.
 Accipio dignum, reijcio indignum manu
 Et sic Philosophus splendido regno fruor.

7140

Philosoph: Vnum hoc Poëta Philosophum iussit loqui

*Exeunt ðes.
manet Pñus.*

7150

Hæc scena celsa celebris, et solito magis
 Magnifica, nunquam condita his nugis fuit.
 Hic sex dierum (credite haud fallo) labor
 Sublimis hodiè, tutius humi serpere
 Potuit, sed aliquid grandius magis hoc loco
 Dignum paratur, si sequens tempus ferat

Exit.

Chorus.

Miner: Fortuna quid nunc jactitas? Princeps vbi est?

Vbi est sacerdos? *Fort:* Vincor agnosco meâ

Seueritate, ac improbâ tyrannide

7160

Relicta perij. *Min:* Non erit fastum satis

Tumidum fateri, debitas pænas dabis

Fortuna nunquam Palladi dextram dabit

Nec vt sinistram cæca sustentet Dea.

Irata Pallas perferet. *Euph:* Tantam sua

P. 205

Audacia juuat plurimos istam vt Deam

Tolm: Multosq; sæpe audacia fefellit, Deam

Vt ego fefelli, tu mihi Pallas faue.

Miner: Diruite primùm templa, lucernas sacras

Extinguite, atq; honoris hinc tumulum meam

7170

Conferte ad ædem, melior vt teneat locus.

Ex cinere surget forsân aliquando nouus

Phænix, magisq; faustus et celebris magis

Augustiora imperia qui melius regat

Fortuna si me fida digneris sequi

7164 *Dea.*] read *Dea*,

7165 *Tantam*] read *Tantum*

Te Philosophorum turba nonnunquam colet
Fortun: Sequar libenter, non enim justum puto
 Vt sim Mineruæ semper adu'sa et bonis
 Inimica studijs. *Miner:* Bella sic pacem creant
 Tolmæa, te recipio si mores velis
Miner: Vt credere queam, verba nunc placida audiam,
 Blandaq; qui nunc adstitit testis diù
 Demitte populum voce, *Tolm:* Nil cupio magis

7180

Tolmæa ἐπιλογίξει.

Tolmæa sum. decebit audactèr loqui
 Audaciusq;, Palladis quoniam loquor
 Iussu, apud alumnos Palladis, at ægrè ferat
 Nemo seniorum, nemo qui non est reus
 Si forte pueros increpem, minimè probo
 Strepitum, furorem barbarum, applosum pedum
 Professionem malitiæ. Hæc Academica?
 Saxis fenestras petere, et obijcere in scholis
 Transacta? faciant ista quò posthâc magis
 Hæc sileat aula, at pectus expando et manus
 Vobis benevolis: vos scio benignè omnia
 Accipere, quibus et sæpius et omni loco
 Placere cupimus; has tamen nugas velim
 Nequis seuerus fronte contractâ Cato
 Examinaret: otij fructus damus,
 Et otiosos forte, sed fructus tamen:
 Crevere vobis, noster et peperit labor
 Si non probetis mente, at accipiant manus. *Exeunt omnes.*

7190

P. 206

7201

Finis.

Many strangers of all sortꝝ were invited to this shew, and many more came together, for the names sake only

7200-73 HAND D. Note that the change of hand occurs at the head of the page, not at the end of the play.

of a resignaçon to see the manner and solemnity of it, for y^t it was reported (and truly) that there was nothing els to bee done or seene beside the resignaçon, and no man thought so-much could haue bene said of so litle matter

7210

The stage was never so oppressed wth company, in-somuch that it was verely thought itt Could not bee pformed that night for want of roome; but the Audience was so favourable as to stand as Close and yeeld as-much backe as was possible: so that for all tumulty it began about 7 a Clocke, and was very well liked of all

Only some few more vpon their owne guilty suspiçon then our plaine intencion thinking themselves toucht at that verse of *Momus*.

Dixi, et quem dederat cursum fortuna peregi.

7220

Laboured to raise an hissing, but it was soone smothered, and the whole Company in the end, gave vs good applause, and deputed very well pleased

After the Shew was ended, the sometimes Lord was Carried in state to his owne private Chamber after this manner.

ffirst went two Squires wth lighty

Next *Euphemia* and *Tolmea*

Then 2 other Squires wth lightes

Next *Minerva* and *Fortuna*

P. 207

Then came 4 other Squires with lightes, and in the midst of them 4 Schollers bearing on their shoulders a tombe or Sepulcher adorned with Scutchions and litle flagges, wherein all the Princes honours had bene buried before

7231

After this came the Prince alone, in his Schollers gowne and hood as the cheife mourner.

Then all the rest of his Counsell and Company likewise in blacke gownes and hoodes, like mourners two by two

All these were said to goe to the Temple of *Minerva* there to Consecrate and erecte the sepulcher, and this State was very well liked of all that saw itt.

7240

Heere wee thought to have made an end of all, and to have puld downe the scaffoldj and stage, but then many said that so much preparaçon was to much for

so small a shew. Besides there was an English Tragedy almost ready which they were very earnest should be performed, but many arguments were alledged against it. ffirst, for the time, because itt was neere Lent and Consequently a season vnfitt for plaies. Secondly, the stile for that itt was English, a language vnfitt for the Vniversitie especially to end so much late sporte wthall. Thirdly the suspicōn of some did more hinder it then all the rest, for y^t it was thought that some pticulers were aimed att in the Chorus, which must needes be distastfull. Lastly the ill lucke w^{ch} wee had before wth English made many very loth to have any thing done againe in that straine

7250

But these objections being aunswered as well as might be, and faithfull promise being made and taken y^t if any word were thought psonaff, it should be presently put out: the Stage was suffered to stand, and the scaffolds somewhat enlarged against the Saturday following. Att which time such a concourse of People from all places, and of all sorty Came together presently after dinner, that itt was thought impossible, any thing should have beene done that night for tumulty. Yet in the beginning such order and Care was taken (every one being willing att the last cast to helpe towardses the making a good end) that the stage was kepte voide of all Company and the scaffoldes were reserved for straungers and men sorte, better then ever they were before so that it began very peaceably somewhat before six a Clocke, and was performed in manner followeing.

7260

P. 208

7270

PERIANDER

P. 209

CHORVS:

The M^r of the Revels
The M^r of the Revels boy

Detraction
Resolution

Ingenuity a doctor of Physicke

INTERLOCVTORES

Periander tyrannus Corinthi
Cypsilus hæres Periandri stultus
Lycophron frater Cypsili
Neotinos puer satelles Lycoph:

Lycimachos } *Nobiles et a consilijs Periandri*
Aristhæus }

Philarches }
Eveterus } *Iuvenes nobiles in aulâ Periandri.*
Symphilus }

Cratæa mater Periandri 7280

Melissa uxor Periandri

Melissæ umbra

Eugenia filia Periandri

Pornæa } *duæ meretriculæ Periandri*
Zona }

Larissæa soror Philarchis

Europe Aristhæi filia
feminæ quatuor Corinthiæ cum 4^{or}
pueris inseruentibus.

Arion celebris musicus. 7290

Naute quatuor

Ciues duo togati

Vigiles duo

Calistus

Stratocles } *Satellites Periandri*

Dorius }

Tres aut 4^{or} alij satellites

Epilogus

7274 PAGES 209, 211-57, headlines: 'Periander' (usually without point).
7274-98 HAND, F. 7281 *Cypsilus*] interlined above *Oysipsilus* deleted.
7282 *Cypsili*] *Cy* interlined in another hand above *Oys* deleted.

PERIANDER

P. 210

Mr of the Reu. Come quickly, quickly: you'l stay all nighte heer: you rogue are these to be hang'd vp nowe? we shall n'ere haue done with these foolish plaies. I thincke you take a greate deale of paines for a little thanckes. 730²

Boy Faith S^r, if there were none heer, but those we take paines for, our kinde freindy, and honest good fellowes, our thankes would be large enough.

Mr of Reu. Well and what's your play nowe?

Boy Faith S^r a poore tragedy, a tragedy.

Mr. Tragedy? I thought so, these boyes are neuer well but when they may mouth it. I haue not seene them yet in the true streyne and turninges of a Comedy. But I haue no iudgment. Let be as may be, any thinge, any thinge, since my Lorde and his freindes will haue it. But what is't, what i'st? what Tragedy? The hanging vp of *Polycrates*? or the whipping of time? 731²

Boy ffaith S^r y'haue ghest well. The fortunes of *Polycrates* were thought on, and they would haue suted his Lordships declination exceeding well. And the whipping of *Time* was not forgotten, but that t'was to lowe a subjecte, and to poore an obiect: and indeed had to much vnpleasing reference.

Mr. And what? is't *English* or *Latin*?

Boy Nay honest *English* S^r, plaine *English*.

Mr fy, fy fie, starke nought, starke nought: to bad, to bad: schollers? sham'd your selues in English already; and nowe againe? In prose to I warrant. 732¹

Boy ffaith little better S^r, plaine blanke verse.

Detraction among Hisse_____

the Spectators

Mr. Howe nowe? who's that?

Detr. Poxe: begin your play, and leaue your pratinge.

Mr. Why what are you sir?

D As good as you, sir.

Mr. Pray gentlemen heaue him vp, this fellowe would be knowne.

D. I am well where I am sir. 733⁵

7299-9219 HAND L. In this play the distinction between English and Italian script in the text is particularly clear and consistent and has been reproduced in the print.

7299 PAGE 210, headline: 'PERIANDER' (the scribe having repeated the head-title). It has been cropped in binding.

- Mr.* You shalbe better, S^r and t^e please you.
- D.* I'll not take your word S^r.
- Mr.* I would a quieter fellowe had yo^r place sir.
- D.* ffaith t's no matter who ha'st for any thinge he shall gett by it. I haue heard your play repeated man, tis not so worshipfull stuffe as is expected.
- Mr.* T'is to good for you sir.
- D.* And to bad for this Audience.
- Mr.* In what state stand's your desarte then.
- D.* P'sh: be not your boyes ready yet? I'de faine heare vm whine.
- Mr.* The stockes heer ho, the stockes heere. Pray Gentlemen bestowe him amongst vs: yee see howe he disturbs you. Wee'l do him no harme Ile assure you.

7349

Resolution

- R.* My lorde sends to knowe what noyse this is?
- Mr.* A foolish troublesome fellowe, would be quiet enough, if the play would begin once: for Gods sake let them make hast, and come away.
- R.* What Signeur Detraction? you are deceyu'd Sir, hee's vnquiet now because P. 211
tis not begun; and when they are at it, hee'l be ten times more vnquiett. You shall 7350
heare how hee'l mumble and grin, and turne at euery line to some neighbor, flow't
and find fault with all: with—that's absolutely storne; that's base imitation,
(as if he had read all) that's cold, that's tædious, that hangs not together. He is
indeed an *Epitome* of all the fowle mouthe's in a whole vniuersity; then where
no men speake better, no men worse: And yet this fellowe thinks the world
has not eares and leasure enough to intend him. The noysers, the bellowers, the
thrusters, the windowbreakers, the beasts are all his followers.
- D.* Good M^r Resolution.
- Mr.* So let them talke it out: I am glad I am deliuer'd of the troublesome
foole. *Exit M^r of Renills.* 7360
- D.* I haue partly knowne you. I speake ill of all (you say) And you neglect
all, scorne all, care for no man.
- R.* Neglect all: scorne all care for none—of thy kindred; detractors. Will
you sit S^r: th'are nowe vppon beginning: hear a scene or 2, or a whole act. You
and I'll sit for *Chorus*.

7342 yee . . . you] both these words, and also you in the next line, were written yea by the scribe and altered in another hand. This peculiar spelling persists throughout the present play only sporadically corrected by the reviser.

D Y'are an asse: ther was but one thing which I thought to speake well of, and that was the *Chorus* they haue already of the other 6 wise men. Though I had no great hope of their proceedings. There I heard theire seate was appointed.

R Preethee be contented: Thou and I wilbe *Chorus*, they shall not hold: 737
they'l speake to grauely for vs, and to wisely for the tyme.

D. Come on, I'le sit, Ile sitt.

Sedent Resol. et Detract.

Actus I. scena 1^a *Periander, cum Melissa grauida
inuito illo subsequente.*

P. 212

Per. Chide vs no more *Melissa*: wee are moou'd:
I stand aboue restreynt and subject boundg

Mel. Yet sweete, looke heer: *Per.* Well I remember that.

Mel. Loue bred it, and I hold my life it smiles
To be so neere its birth & princely Sire.

738o

Per. *Pornæa, Zona: Mel* Most detested names:
Too faire, to be, as poore *Melissa*, true

Per. Call them your selfe. *Mel.* Whome? *Per.* haue I vs'd to word it?
Or let your vnderstanding hold euen winge
With our first breath'd command, and then obedience
Attend it, or ile change you

Pornæa Zona enter, to whome Periander turnes him selfe.

Mel Nowe beshrewe them
That thus haue chang'd you. *Por.* Health and honour still
Attend our *Kinge*: is it your graces pleasure
Ought to command his humble Seruants duty?

739o

Mel. Smooth elocution in a diuells mouth

I must not vnking him, thoughe they vnwed mee

Egressura Mel.

Per. *Melissa*, y'are not faire. *Mel.* you told my Father
I was. *Per.* Giue place, heer my *Melissa* sits
And heere: *M.* where *Periander* ill befits.

Per: Out you vnpleasant fruitfulness away:

Running to her spurnes

*foule I, skreeke *foule Ousel, heere singe the birdg of Day.

her on the belly.

Cratæa to Per. as he sits betweene Pornæa and Zona.

Cratæa My Lord; *Melissa* on *Pornæa* cryed

740o

And *Zona*, but nowe speechles on the ground
I feare will loose her life, and birth and all.

Per. Had shee bin speachles sooner sh'had sau'd all:

But iealous fool, *Pornæa* wrongd her not

Nor *Zona*;—yet *Zona* and *Pornæa* did:

No,—*Periander* only:—Mother see

Howe my *Melissa* doe's—*Kinge Proclus* daughter

Exit Cratæa

Should not haue bene so wrongd: dull *Cypselus*

7379 Not indented. 7386 it] interlined in another hand.

7398 foule] altered from faire and repeated in the margin in another hand.

And quick-eyed *Lycophon*, her sonnes and mine
 Must needs distast it ; and the stirring vulgar 7410
 Begin to change ; *Zona*, you in praising
Pornæas bewty taught me to loue yours
 Shee praising my *Melissa* (gainst her thoughts) P. 213
 Taught me to see hir age and beauties losse :
 And both enjoy'd my poore *Melissa's* right
 I shalbe lookt into yf shee miscarry
 Till the euent our presence yee must loose.

Cratea

Cratea *Melissa's* dead : and secret Messengers
 Dispatc'ht to *Procles* with contents of wrath 7420
 And counsail : but from whom I cannot tell.

Per. Nowe do I see my Queene *Melissa* liue : after a little pause.

Nowe do I see her faire, and wise, and loyall
 Satiety made hate blind, my losse ha's eyes
 That see *Pornæa* nowe and *Zona* full
 Vnmaskt most fowle : A guard. *Melissa's* ghost
 Yet houering o're my head shall winde the breath
 Of their dissolued elements. I beguild her
 To lauish on this pair. To morrowes Sun
 Shall see first rights to my *Melissa* done. Exit Periander.

Pornæa To haue bene then is comforte. Each mans life 7431
 Ligh'ts on but one maine act : shee a Kings wife
 Enjoy'd him, lost him : thus with euen pace
 Through thousand waies endy the worldy common race.

Cratea etiamnum manens Exeunt *Pornæa*, *Zona*.

Cratea As violent, so vnconstant are the Actions
 Of Tyrants. My newe loue to myne owne son
 Makes me afraid he will recall this doome
 My loue is fowler I confesse then his
 But my pretences better. *Myrrha* lou'd 7440
 Hir father, I my sonne, let me enjoy
 As *Myrrha* did, and an Adonis beare
 By *Periander*, as by *Cynaras* shee,
 Then fright me, bannishe, turne me to a tree. Exit *Cratea*.

Scena Secunda: Ingredditur Periander mortuam gestans Melissam.

Per. Nowe *Æsculapius*, physic'ks honor'd God
 Returne the old, or a newe life infuse
 To my most deare *Melissa*: whose embrace
 My fansy saies, reteynes more sweetnes yet
 Then poor *Pygmalions* image. Let that bed 7450
 Where last a Mother I *Melissa* made
 Where nowe shee lyes to worke our wrongs and feares P. 214
 Receyue, *Apollo*, *Venus*, and *Lucina*
 For *Perianders* sake, a Kinge that prayes
 Newe breath, newe power, for hir almost ripe babe.
 In substitution of my eldest Sonne
 Poor *Cypselus*, vnfit to weare a crowne
 If *Lycophron* my yongest yet should faile.
 O: let this heate of *Perianders* blood
 Call backe the yet perhaps but smothered spirit 7460
 Of my *Melissa*, yet she was not old
 I'le wed hir newe againe, and loue hir more
 Then all promiscuous loue I spente before. *Exit.*

Scena 3^a. Arion cum Cithara.

Arion. Nowe doth my exultation rise and growe
 To drawe so neare the satisfaction
 That *Periander* often ha's desired
 And nowe despaire of: with this instrument
 His cloudy discontents haue oft bin cleer'd
 ffrom *Italy* three times his gracious handy 7470
 Vouchsaft to intreat returne: for twice neglecting
 And to much loue of their *Italian gold*
 (Which there grewe faster then in *Corinth* did)
 Just Heauens did threaten finall punnishment.
 But *Neptunes* people kinder farre then men
 (My Countrymen) haue giuen me speedy passe
 Once more t' arriue my *Corinths* happy shore
 And resalute my honor'd worthy Prince.

Scena 4^a. Cratea.

Cratea What gaudy boldnes creepes so neere this presence? 7480
Arion. Musitians fault that thinke they may be welcome.

7465 The speaker's name is added in another hand.

Crat. St. heere was musique good enough before
 Had not our consort broke, and yet your person
 Cannot reparaire it. *Ar.* Great *Crataea* liue.
 Ile make no buisie inquisition :
 Only to *Periander* I would giue
 Some knowledge of *Arion*. *Crat.* Heartily welcome
Arion, welcome. Kings must haue content,
 And thou of all thy kinde ha'st giu'nt' him best
 Beshrewe thy absence : but to morrowe morn 7490
 Returne, and haue thy welcome : for this night
 Heauens must not see him, nor the intellect P. 215
 Of highest powers by his owne will come neare him,
Melissa's dead. *Ar.* Great lady sadly then
 I take my leaue, till humbly on my knee
 T'please *Periander* his *Arion* see. *Exit Arion.*

Crat. Poore watchfull *Phædra*, yet *Hippolytus*
 And hopes life with him liues, though strange diuersion
 Hath snatcht him forth my way ; and I vnfurnisht
 Of any Coadjutresse, prolocutresse : 7500
 My lookes, sighes, doubtfull stoppings in my speech
 Affectionate attendance shall speake for mee.
 Ther's nere a *Theseus* liuing to respect
 And this *Hippolytus* is *Phædras* breed
 As full of hot foule passion as my selfe.
 Witnessse this howres vnheard of horrid act
 On his dead cold *Melissa* ; whence this night
 When he returnes in recollecting sadnes
 I'le please him with first newes of his *Arion*.

Scena 5^a Periander Lysimachus ingred. 7510

Per. Nowe farewell :—

Apollo likes not our reuiuing method
 Howe nowe ? what should I feare ? her following ghost ?
Lysimachus howe hastens time to night ?

Lys. Within an howre of day : *Per.* A sad longe night

Crataea Is *Periander* plea'sd to heare good newes ?

Per. If in the height of good ; else bee't vtold.

Yet from a Mother t'must haue audience.

7493 *higest*] *i* inserted and *g* altered from *y* in another hand.

Crat: Arion is return'd from *Italy*.

Per. Musique doth temper passions, and enflame them 7520
 The dangerous acts of all my passions
 Are past and nowe his *Musique* comes to late
 Yet as our Grecians euer lou'd it best,
 So best *Arion* merits 'boue the rest
 Each passion ha's beginning wher it end
 Still tiring, still recouering, only helpt
 By th' intermission of some other part
 That in sweete rest hath had refection.
 My actiue faculties haue done to much
 The passiue nowe haue leasure. Giue him welcome 7530
 But I will heare him first since he refusd
 Our first and Second reuocations
 Whether he can deserue our presence still P. 216
 Some of myne owne inuented *Dithyrambes* — somewhat louder
 While I repose my all distracted spirits.

Scena Sexta Ingressitur Arion: Lysimachus

Giue him accesse. what? has *Arion* found
 Such entertainment at the *Italian* eares
 That *Perianders* loue must be forgot?
Ar. There loue and bounty did oblige me far 7540
 But oft I haue sought meanes for safe returne
 And mist it; last with a Corinthian barke
 A passenger I was: the marryners
 Percey'd or learn'd at shore I knowe not whether
 That I had store of iewells, and of gold
 In plaine tearmes told me I must ouer bord
 I askt, obteyn'd that in this gawdy habbit
 This instrument in hand, one lesson plaide
 Which I thought best before, I shoulde be giuen
 To the seas mercy; They dispatcht, I drencht 7550
 Was strait heau'd vp to aire, vppon the backe
 Of a kinde *Dolphin* Thousand more attending
 As wishing they were aery animalls

7533 *still*] read *still*. 7534 *somewhat louder*] apparently a direction to the speaker: the line is a command addressed to musicians probably off the stage.
 7544 *or*] interlined in another hand above *and* deleted.

So wantonly they followed my poore skill.
 Thus with a fleete of *Dolphins* guarded on
 In space of lesse then a short naturall day
 Set on this shore of *Corinth*, and am come
 To spend my last in *Perianders* court.

Per. A garde: Is this of your *Italian* tricks?
 Or ha's he lost the knowledge of our search? 7560

Go see him safe. The hand *Arions* was
 But not the tongue: some young *Italian* Prince
 Hath stolne his heart then to. *Lysimachus*
 Let him haue good attendance, and kinde vsage.
 Haue you ta'ne order for my sonnes returne?

Lys. Two ships are vnder saile: for each prince one.

Per. Tis well I must rob *Procles* of his ioy.
 Dispatch on to the harbour to expect
 What shippes shall next ariue, of each of them
 Bring vp the maisters, and some meaner saylers 7570
 And least, if this be true, flying reporte
 Should giue preuention tyme, lay out some shippes
 Betwixt them, and th' harbours to receyue them.
 The admiration of this ijgd reporte P. 217
 More alters me then all his Musique could

Scena 7^a. Pornæa: Zona: stipate ad Rogum.

Por. This is the daunger to be lou'd of Kings
 Why had we bewty in this eminence?

Zon. Why had we tongues bad seruants to our bewty?
 Hauing no soules, nor reason as men tell vs. 7580
 Beuty abus'd is reasonlesse and soul-lesse
 Had we bin dumbe, *Melissa* still had liu'd
 And loues fire cherisht life, not heauens depriu'd it.
 We did not knowe our stint: catching at all
 We lost all. *Por.* I haue teares which I will spend
 For wrong'd *Melissa*. In th' vnscene fire me thinks
 I feele my resolution, while this water
 Parte of the milke of life is flushing out.

Zon. Let *Periander* sacrifice to hir
 I well rember that I lesse endur'd 7590

7574 *ijgd*] apparently inserted in another hand in space left by the scribe.

My first loues heate, then this dispatching rage
 Can terrify. Ile sing a loue songe in't
 Come let vs tast it. When I did prostitute
 My selfe to comet-loue of dowbtfull tyrant
 Borrowed sometimes from him for other courtiers
 Then was I all on fire. Nowe do I goe
 To bath & choake my selfe in temperate milke.
 Lost *Periander* and his courtiers loue
 Doth on me, like fyres wheeling element moue.

Exeunt.

Scena 8^a. Cratæa, Periander.

7600

Cratæa.

Wilt thou not lend me what I rioted
 In giufts vppon thee, many thousand kisses
 At euery drop that from these brests thou suk'st
 All creatures else indifferent freedome hold
 The noblest beasts, the silliest, fairest birdy
 Keepe not this awfull difference, but supplie
 With harmelesse concord natures sad defects
 T'was iealous madnes in humanity
 To set restraint: all lawes from nature grewe
 Except this priuate lawe of enuyous man
 Or if it be the madding vulgars curbe
 Shall Princes be with peasantry confynd?
 There are some nations I haue read and heard
 Where the faire daughter kindly doth imparte
 Her sweete warmth to the fathers frozen hearte
 Where twinnes of each sexe marry in the wombe
 And all degrees of consanguinity.
 By kind conjunction dowble-band their loue
 Why were not we borne there? or knowing them
 Men of as solid reason as our selues
 Why is not their example priuiledge.
 Nay I am tyed with chaines of adamant
 Denyall but enflames, Ile either burne
 To ashes in this heate, or make him turne
 To giue refreshinge.

7610

P. 218

7620

Exeunte Periandro.

Exit.

Scena 9^a. *Lysimachus, Nautæ 4^{or}. aut Sex.*

Lys. What do you call yo^r ship? 2^{us}. The vultur S^t.

Lys. O I remember: and what yo^{rs} I pray?

[*Secundus N.*] The Tempest S^t: *Lys.* Tis true you told me so.

I cannot tell you what his pleasure is:

7630

Perhaps h' has had some late intelligence

Of your commodities, or would freight you newe

There is not (is there?) any other shippe

That came your voyage? 1^{us}. In the harbor none

Nor any that we heard of.

Scena 10 *Incred. Periander, Arion, Aristæus.*

Per. Whence are these?

1^{us} ffrom Italy, and't please your Majesty.

Per. And howe is't there with *Ancus Martius*

That good old Kinge of 24 yeares?

7640

2^{us}. Hee's dead and't please your grace. *P.* T'will please heuens grace

That wee must dy to; we must *Lysimachus*

(T'were well if we could often thinke vpon't)

And then a successor: he had two sonnes

And so haue I. But who, who has the senate

Made choise of for their nowe newe *Romane* Kinge?

2^{us}. They say one *Lucius Tarquinius*

Sonne to a ritche Corinthian Marchant. *P.* Howe?

2^{us}. One *Demaratus* of the *Bacchiadæ*

That traffiqu't with th' *Hetrusci*, but sedition

7650

Hapning in *Corinth* in yo^r fathers tyme

He changd ground to *Hetruria*, there he married

Had 2 sonnes, *Aruns* first, then *Lucumon*,

This *Aruns* dyinge younge and then his father

All fell to *Lucumon*; then did he marry

A Ritche *Hetrurian* dame, faire *Tanaquil*

A good diuiner in the flight of birds

Then finding that great Rome was kinder farre

7627 2^{us}.] read 1^{us}.

7627-9 The marginal prefixes to these lines are rather loosely written and are all somewhat too low in the original. That belonging to 7628 is almost on a level with 7629, and that to 7629 is on a level with 7630. The result was that the intention was misunderstood by some reviser, and that to 7629 crossed out.

To straungers, giuing them their citties freedome
 To Rome he went where hauing chaung'd his name 7660
 Of *Lucumon* to *Lucius*, and assumed
 His Second name frome the *Tarquiniaë*
 His natiue citty in *Hetruria*,

There thriu'd he so, that in fewe yeares he climb'd P. 219
 The dowble scale of wealth, and citties loue
 So highe, that *Ancus Martius*, and the senate
 ffound him their worthiest, brauest man for choise.

Per. W' are glad that *Corinth* has giu'n *Rome* a Kinge
 That *Rome* growes greate : but tell me what ritch traffique
 Do's that newe *Rome* afford? haue ye there met 7670
 With any iewells extraordinary?

I^{us} We haue of purpose brought to shewe your grace
 Such as by chaunce we met with, no great prize.

Per. Tis well : see them *Lysimachus* : yet more
 In all your trauaile haue yea neuer heard
 Of one *Arion* a musitian?
 I heare hee's held the wonder of the world.

I^{us} With that praise we haue often heard of him
 And euen that day that we did put from shore,
 T'was said he lately to *Tarentum* wente 7680
 Howe there it is with him we cannot say.

Per. Haue yea neere heard of him? I. once or twice I did.

Per. Can you compare him? I haue one they say
 That knowes both, who is thought does equall him
 I will request yo^r judgement : Call him forth.

Arion eodem modo canens, quo cum in mare desiliret.

I^{us} Great Kinge our liues are at your mercies feete
 His treasure made vs false, and there he standy
 To giue sad euidence, whom we thought drown'd.
Arion, lou'd of Heauen speake for vs. 7690

Per. Relate me S^r, the manner of yo^r act.

I^{us} Being partner in this fowle conspiracy
 I gaue him warning as a thinge resolu'd
 Only amongst my flinty Marriners
 When we had marke of neere *Peloponnesè*
 Sternly, and breifly we did ringe him round

- T'haue cast him ouer bord with violence :
 But at his faire request he might put on.
 That garment which he saide he vs'd to weare
 In th' ancient *Istmick* oppositions 7700
 Then on that Instrument he might play
 And singe vnto the *Gods* for generall safety,
 We willingly gaue leaue: being thus prepar'd
 We on the hatches waited, while he went
 Vp to the foredecke, ther a while he plaide
 Euen to a generall sorrowe for our purpose
 But instantly, abruptly breaking of
 He nimble flunge himselfe amonge the waues
 We follow'd with our eyes where we might see
 A *Dolphin* heauing him vppon her backe 7710
 About her seemd to be a swimming rocke
 Of Thousandj more the generall *species*
 (As knowing better howe to prize great worth P. 220
 Then we more brute and cruell then the *Sea* :)
 That while he *Neptune* like (except his feares)
 Rode plaing sweeter then great *Tritons* trumpe
 With iollity they lept about the waues
 And followd skipping, swifter then our sayles
 Could waft our ship, till he was out of sight
 Thes were his iewells which your grace hath seene. 7720
- Per.* ffirst *Aristæus* send them to the Tower
 Till we determine further, take their Shippe
 And goodj for my *Arions* recompence.
 You Maister of the *Tempest* we dismisse
 And thanke you for your newes. *Ar.* Yet this one grace
 Let poore *Arion* beg. Heauens vs'd these men
 To shewe their power and loue by, I am safe
 And happier by their cruelty then before
 Let them haue pardon then for their poor liues.
- Per.* Thy hand speakes better Musique then thy tongue, 7730
 Heauens giue leaue to act, but punnish wronge. *Exeunt.*
- Scena* 11^a. *Philarches, Euetærus, Symphilus.*
Ph. Come gentlemen shall we not be to late

Ioy goes apace : the'il haue the citty gates
 Ere we get out. *Sym.* I neuer in my life
 ffelt such exulting ioy. *Eu.* I heare that *Cypselus*
 Has sold away his wit to *Lycophron*

Ph. Tis honest Natures faire diuision
 Good fortunes to the eldest, witt to the youngest.

Eugenia

774^o

I thought as much *Philarches* howe you'd serue me
 We may not goe alonge ; commend me then
 To my newe Brothers, whom I yet nere sawe
 Request yong *Lycophron* to weare this iewell
 That I may say far of, ther's *Lycophron*
 ffor *Cypselus* they say hee's halfe a foole.

Ph. The fitter then to be a great kings heire.

Eug. Why so S^t wag? *Ph.* To be but halfe a foole

Is to be all wise : for we are all fooles

We want but time and bawbles to distinguish.

775^o

Euet. Madame farewell we shalbe chid for staying

And all the Court's afore vs. *Eug.* You knowe *Philarches*

The windowe where I stand ; th' haue but one sister

Whome yet they knowe not, as I gaze on them

Geue them a little forehand knowledge of me

Ph. ffearc it not madame : we must take short leaue,

Your iewell I'le deliuer. *Eug.* secretly,

ffor indiscretions wrath is trowblesome

Exeunt.

Finis Actus primi.

776^o

Chorus

P. 221

Detraction. Resolution.

Det. And pray, what thinks your worship of this act?

R. What are you falne into the blancke verse to?

D. I mark't it not and care not whether I do or no.

R. But twill be farre more pleasing. *D.* t'whom I pray

Whom should I please? *R.* Then you forget your parte

Your aime is nowe peculiar for vs.

D. Ther's no such neede of heedy aiming S^t.

Mountayne of grosse absurdity wilbe

777^o

Which way so ere yea cast a sleeping eye.
 In your first scene howe haue ye tumbled vp
Melissa's death, howe little is express'd
 Of her Deaths cause? and on howe little spleen
 A fire was made for *Perianders* whores?
 And what a needlesse story did on tell
 Of Rome and *Tarquin*, and I knowe not who?
 ffy their's an heap: beshrewe my memory
 That haue not brought my Tables. R. Worthy S^r.
 Some dogs of Custome, not of malice bite
 But your sharpe iudgement S^r. ha's hit it right.
 I knowe that things beginning should be spun
 To a faire length, in th' end more nimble run.
 This in the direct subject I confesse:
 But things collaterall may be labor'd lesse
 Our main is *Perianders* discontent
 Vpon the turne of age, and life ill spente.
 Some touches of his madnes it must shewe
 But sodeyn as still Tyrants passions growe.
 That reach to Rome was but a windlasse to
 To net the Marryners, I could farther goe
 And so could many better judgements heere
 In true objection: but let all run cleer.
 D. Cleere as an Inundation, filthy all
 R. Except those streames w^{ch} from your mouth do fall.

7780

7790

*Actus 2. Scena prima.**Cypselus, Lycophron cum alijs attend.*

Ly. Nowe Brother, has not Sea and wind done well?
 Haue we not flyne to Corinth. *Cyp.* Done well say you?
 Ile neuer goe to Sea and winde againe
 Oh I was monstrous sicke. *Ly.* But nowe y'are well
Cyp. I knowe not; am I think you? but t's no matter
 My ffather he ha's good Phisitians
 And they shall make me well: shall we make hast?
Ly. Goe to mad crafty Brother; nowe y' haue heard
 Our Mother's dead, you thinke our ffather too
 Will shortly dy, and then you must haue all.

7800

- Cyp.* Must I? and what must you haue then? *Ly.* I knowe not.
 All at your mercy. *Cy.* faith Ile vse you kindly. P. 222
- Ly.* Or I must to my Grandfather againe 7810
 For one of his old blessings. *C.* I protest
 Ile loue you beyond measure: you shalbe
 My cheifest counsayler, and as w'haue plaide
 At euery thing togeather, so wee'l both
 Be Kings togeather. *L.* would euery eldest Brother
 Would say so to. *Cyp.* Nay they will say so to
 But will not all be as I meane to be.
- Ly.* And God forbid they should thoughe many be.
 All Greece knowes we are *Perianders* sonnes
 A wise and potent Kings, two happy Sonnes 7820
 And you are eldest. *C.* Faith all's one to me
 Let me be merry eat and drinke and sleepe
 I care not whose Sonne whose eldest Brother
 Yet I wilbe his Sonne your eldest Brother.
- Ly.* Turne, and returne: could any but a Kinge
 And *Periander* get so free a spirit.
- C.* Come come, I longe to see my Father I.
- Ly.* Doe you knowe him if you see him. *Cyp.* I shall guesse.
- Ly.* So, we haue got the Hill. our Horses, boyes
 Our Hobby horses boyes; to *Corinth* come. 7830

Scena 2^a: Lysimachus cum alijs.

- Lys.* Y'are well encountred noble Princes both.
 I haue an old remembrance of this person
- Lyc.* You are of *Corinth*, and a courtier, S^r.
- Lys.* *Lysimachus* from *Periander* sent
 To meete his heard-of home returning Sonnes
 To both I heer present his princely welcome
 Of both your lineaments, (only extended
 By Natures bounty) these fewe-many yeares
 Haue not yet dispossesed my memory. 7840
- Cyp.* We thanke you S^r; do you knowe which is which?
 Knowe you who's eldest, and most like his ffather?
- Lys.* *Cypselus* by his marke vppon his temples:
 And *Lycophron* resembles him a little.

Cyp. But I am likest. *Lycop.* Who are these my Lorde
So hot with hast. *Lys.* Sonnes of three counsailers
And three companions whom the Court hopes well of.
Philarches, Eueterus, Symphilus.

Ingred. Philarches, Eueterus, Symphilus.

Lyc. We once all 5 were little plaifellowes
Kind Gentlemen I'm glad we liue togeather
My good *Philarches.* *Lys.* Will you please to horse

7850

Lyc. We are almost straungers on this Country St.

Lys. We shall lead on S^r company growes on
Ere we shall enter Corinth walles thei'l throng
To sight of their yong princes.

Scena 3ia: Ciues 2 togati, nitiduli.

P. 223

Ciuis 1^o God saue prince *Cypselus*, prince *Lycophon*,

2^o God saue them both. *Lyc.* Thanks to our countrymen.

1^o This is the mutuall benefit of absence
Of Tyraunts heires: their dispositions
Being yet vnknowne first presence wins them loue
Which falls and rises with their after meritts.

*Exeunt omnes
manent ciues.*

7861

2^o Yf but a little better hop't of then the Sire
They haue the generall welcome and good wishes
Else partial, factious; yf it must excell
The burdensome satiety of the present
Their hearts are ready to make way for change.

1^o Sure there are countryes where their kings are good,
Louing, belou'd, iust, peaceful, wise, and stronge
Where by-loues do not staine the royal pair

7870

2^o Where faire *Melissa's* are not spurn'd downe staires
Being big with Child, nor wher the mother Queene
Vnnaturally loues her naturall Sonne.
And many things that reuerent silence hides
But we are sure that state is far from Corinth.

1^o We are to bold, thoughe *Periander* be
An heauy tyraunt, drinking the dear blood
Of hiest peeres, and numbers of poor commons
Yet our poor harts must be these murders graues
Our touns neere ring the knel: close requiem

7880

We may allowe, but without sound our light,
While more and more dear liues are filtcht away.

2^o Tis well we talke thus in the open aire
And yet sometimes I am almost perswaded
The verie aire is sensible animate
And each Kings secret true Intelligencer
Such strang abstruse center-deep secrecies
ffind passage to their knowledge. 1^o. Tis euen true
I haue knowne discourse among th' *Antipodes*
ffar brought with th' wind to them it neere concern'd
And punnish heer. 2^o Then let our touns geue ouer
And followe on to giue our silent eyes
Their glad employment at the cittie gates
ffooles chat the priuates of superior states. *Exeunt.*

7890

*Scena 4^a. Periander. Lycoph. Cypselus Lysymachus
Aristæus, Philarches, Euetærus, Symphilus &c.*

Per. Of this day as your birth day, glad and proud
We giue you Welcome, hauing often heard
Of *Procles* your old princely grandfather
Howe well he tutord yea, and what scenes
Of noble rancke in the *Epidaurian Courte*,
Yea haue had bettering by. *Cyp.* I truly Father
There are both noblemen and Gentlemen.
Of excellent fashion there, & gallant spirit.
But Churles ther's none of them would come with vs
But these two kind, and learned gentlemen,
One a Ritch Citizens Sonne, tother a Knights,
Created the last progresse. *Phil.* Created then
To his first being. *Per.* Howe nowe *Lycophron*
You are growne a passing Rider, I heare say
And mould your selfe to be a Martialist.
Which holds great parte of *Perianders* loue.
Why howe nowe man? what passion clouds that browe?
Who knowes of any wrong to *Lycophron*?
His Millenary family shall rue it.
Speake them thy selfe, heere are thy Peeres and Iustice.

7900

P. 224

7910

*Per. expectat vt Lycophron
resalutet, sed tacet.*

- What? silent stil? *Lys.* Tis straunge. *Per.* Who vnderstands it?
 Is it a gladnes passion? is't desease?
 Or discontent? *Cyp.* ffather Il'e hold my life
 He had studyed some set speech to put me downe 7930
 With his fine eloquence, and nowe hast lost it
 And himselfe too. *Ph.* Wel bob'd apparant foole,
 If he should search your braines to find it out
 Hee'd loose his labour. *Per.* Heed me *Lycophron,*
 If thou haue sence and filial respect
 By *Perianders* loue, his wrath, his crowne,
 I Charge, adjure thee, to discover thee.
 And meete our loues in correspondency.
 Yet silent? *Lys.* Great Kinge giue this straungenes time:
 Till we may make some vse on't. *Per.* Tell me pray 7930
 Howe found y'him when you met him on the way?
Lys. Moderately pleasaunt, wel languag'd? *Per.* For whose person
 A God's name growes this? *Lys.* But deliberate
 It may be discontent: t'may be disease.
 Tis but a budde, and ripenes wil disclose it
 With violence nip't is lost. *Cyp.* Pray Brother speake,
 You see my Father's angry, I'm sure enoughe
 You chatted fast enoughe, and in the Ship,
 Could flowte and iest for life, when I was sicke.
Lys. My lord he weepes. *Per.* then we shall see the Sun. 7940
Lysimachus and the rest giue him retirement:
 And leaue vs; *Cypselus*? *Cyp.* I and't please you Father.
Per. Knowe you this sadnes? *Cyp.* By my troth not I.
Per. What priuatenes in h's journey hath he vs'd
 Or any time before? *Cyp.* Neuer from me.
Per. Wrighting, or reading letters haue you seene him? P. 225
Cyp. No in good faith. *Per.* Tell me what word's were past
 Betwixt him and your grundfather at parting?
Cyp. Troth none but ordinary, farewell, blessing.
Per. No? I must find it out; I will find it out. *Exiturus.*
Cyp. Ha? Father; once again. I doe—remember— 7951
 Something about my Mother that he said,
 (Howe do's shee?) oh there tis; is shee not dead?
Per. Dead poore *Melissa* dead. *Cyp.* Oh nowe I haue it;

And this it was ; and straunge me thought it was,
But this it was, the very last he spake,
Remember who it was that kill'd your Mother.

Per. There tis. Well advis'd *Procles*: sh' was your daughter.
Come *Cypselus* once more welcome to our Courte,
Reporte not our discourse to him, or any. *Exeunt.* 7960

Scena 5^a: Lysimachus, Lycophron &c

Lys. Why good my Lorde as you drewe onward hither,
You were all decent mirth, be as you were.

Lyc. Why good *Lysimachus* it concern'd you not,
Therefore you had my mirth. Dispose your selfe
To any kind againe, and I am ready.
Let me be only free from Question
What my thoughts are ; they haue no touch of wrong
To any person. *Aristæus.* Shal I pardond be
And speake my Soueraignes will to *Lycophron*?

Ingred. Aristæus.

7970

Lyc. It is no worse then what I sorrowe for,
Then speake it. I am a man, and not with Child,
And feare no breake spurne, or tumbling downe.
Melissa was my Mother. *Ar.* My Lorde we dare not
Skarse thinke against great *Perianders* will.

Lyc. Shall no man dare? let him a Tyraunt be:
Heuens and Nature their fowle wrongs can see.

Arist. His streight commaund hath bannisht you his courte.

Lyc. For Gods sake thanke him. I'm afraide to liue in't.

I would not learne his feares : yet I am cleere
Of hate and lust. H'has one to be his heir
Will serue the turne ; and perhaps better to,
He has not wit enoughe to be a Tyraunt.
Farewell *Lysimachus*. I am sound of limme,
I can deserue my food : heuens forgiue him.

7980

Exit Lysi, Aristæus.

Ingreditur Phil.

My Lorde I must not leaue you. *Lyc.* Why *Philarches*?

P. 226

Ph. You loue me. *Lyc.* Therefore tis that I would leaue thee.

Thou seest howe plaine I haue bin with my father
Howe quicke he followes me. *Philarches* stay
My loue's worth's lost : make much of *Cypselus*
Obserue him well, and quicly, loose no time,

7990

I will not haue thee bannisht to, so much I loue thee.

Ph. Each Butterfly is seene wen Sun shines warme.

Lyc. I prethee leaue thine honest Similies

It'll be alone. *Ph.* Why then you'll bannish me,
Your presence is my Courte. I will not Censure
The Father Kinge, or th'heir apparant Sonne,
My meanes are well already, and I'll loose them
Eare weakely leaue my kind Prince *Lycophron*.
Ile page you in what euer misery.

8000

But this is but a storme, and throughe the thickest
Of this cloudes dulnes, I haue seene such hope
As either you dissemble or neglect.

My fathers howse is neere, where you may learne
Howe his affection alters. *Lyc.* Thanks *Philarches*
Thy loue is strong and true. let vs retire
This Common passage is to neere my Sire.

Ph. Come good my Lorde your freinds will followe you,
And they are many to, good freinds indeed.

Lyc. Wee'll be the priuater: *Philarches* then

8010

I must not haue to many: I'll rather loose them
Then they shall loose themselues by louing me.
Come nowe I am thy prisoner. *Ph.* Good my Lorde,
Hee'll find himselfe neede that you be restor'd.

Exeunt.

Scena Sexta, Symphilus Euæterus.

Symp. Nowe Euæterus which way blowes the wind

Euæt: Not for our sayles I'm sure: poor *Lycophron*.

Is bannisht from the Courte ere he came to't.

Symp. Some depth of reason sure the good Prince ha's

Or tis the straungest passion I ere heard of.

8020

Hee'll speake to any man but to his Father,
That may commaund his tongue, and head, and all.
And yet he will imparte himselfe to no man.

Eu. Tush man: tis common guesse, tis for his mother

In plain tearmes lately mured by his Father.

Symp. Newes, newes to *Symphilus*; shall we seeke him out?

And study our young braines to giue him Counsaile.

Eu. Faith I was euen nowe vppon the Question.

I will not loose his loue for all the Courte,

ffor tis but misery to haue the loue,

Of *Periander*, and poore *Cypselus*,

Thoughe eldest none but knaues and fooles attend him.

P. 227

8030

Symp. The last I sawe about him was *Philarches*

And he I'm sure is not about the presence.

E. To him then t'may be h'has made vse of his neerenes.

Exeunt.

Scena Septima Periander, Lysimachus.

Lys. At the bay windowe in the gallery

I sawe him with *Philarches* in his garden.

Per. Let him be calld againe: once more I'll yeild

8040

To that highe stomacke which my selfe haue giuen him.

Exit. Lys.

But do the Commons that huge brainles beast

Enter so far into my actions?

Must they talke of *Melissa*? haue they leasure

On market benches to neglect their owne

And with familiar boldnes censure vs?

And euen the very basest of the swarme?

I'll presently giue order for them all,

That not the best Mechanicall vnder value

Of full 500 crownes shall keepe a man,

8050

But do his sweating busines by himselfe.

Their phlegmatique hummes at euery period

Of their bold treason turn'd to empty sighes,

And that luxuriant moisture glib'd their tounge

There pores and eyes shall sluce in sweate and teares.

The superfluity of casheerd slaues,

Shall goe against my Father in lawe old *Procles*

For his kind lesson to my *Lycophron*.

Let euery petty subject a King be

As well as dare to teach highe Majesty.

8060

Scena 8^a:

Ingred. Lycophron et Lysimachus, pergit Periander.

Haue you yet purgd that ouerflowe of spleene,

That darkt those eyes of Reason, and fair duty?

Our hand of wrath is heauy bend betimes
 And loose that stubborne organ of darke thoughts
 To better tune of Deprecation
 And kind obedience or we warne no more—
 No — ? I expect no more let no man dare,
 To entertayne him publiquely or priuate
 To *Procles* if you will : yet thither to
 Will daungerous be, euem in *Corinth* pine.
 A spectacle of disobedience
 And misery

8070

Exit Periander. P. 228*Scena 9^a: Philarches ad Lycop.*

Ph. God saue Prince *Lycophon*.
Lyc. And *Godamercy* to, for still thou speak'st
 From loue, and hope, not foul derision.
Ph. My Lorde I haue heer ceues-dropt, and heard all :
 A prohibition I did heare him breath,
 But without multc't, or a particular daunger
 And yet your entertainment shalbe priuate,
 We must not front great anger.

8080

*Scena Decima**Symphilus Euetærus ad Lyc. et Phil.*

Symp. Howe *Euetærus* ;
 Not entertaine him ? yes by heauen I will.
Euet. And beshrewe all my fortunes if I doe not.
 Methinks twere rather treason not to do it.
Symp. After a reconcilement we shall stand
 As fair and highe in *Perianders* loue
 As they that do it not. *Eu.* Bee't howe it will
 Our youth loues him : hees gentler then his father,
 And better by Ten thousand fair degrees.
 Let's on to seeke him out. *Lyc.* Wee'l saue you labour,
 My thanks are tounples yet. Nay gentle Sirs.
 Your worths are far aboue poore mind for gods loue **leave**
 This scenicall respect : time bids you do it.
 Your loues are greater then my fellowshippe.

8090

8072 *euem*] sic for *euem* *pine.*] read *pine*,
 8097 *leave*] added in different ink and probably another hand.

- Lets steale hence, though all place be dangerous 8100
 For you, hopelesse for me: yet if yea'l venture
 W'are nowe on going to *Philarches* howse.
- Eu.* It is to neere the hot court aire my Lorde
 Yf we but whisper, we are thither heard,
 My Chamber is remoter, and more priuate.
- Sy.* Mine my good Lord has better prospects far.
 And is indeed the priuat'st of them all
 I haue conueyances if need should be.
- Phil.* But by your fauours, first, beside the wrong
 To drawe him from his purpose, mine is safer 8110
 Because tis neerer. In the silent night
 Or dull mid-time of day when table talke
 Makes Common passe, neglected we may slip
 On each occasion nimbly from Court hither
 And back againe vnseene; or conuey groomes
 Tickets, and windowe signes, being so neere
 Where in long distance we shall seldome misse P. 229
 One spy or other, and want many meanes
- Eu.* Mine is far better; *Symp.* Mine is good my Lorde
- Phil.* My entertainment is as good as both. 8120
- Eu.* Our seuerall safenes ha's no difference.
- Symp.* Twere better farder of. *Lyc.* Kinde Gentlemen
 ffirst to *Philarches* I was all endebted
 Yet loue and thankfulnes extend themselues
 But so far too, that I haue lost my selfe
 In meditation howe to thanke you all.
 Lets study nowe for safenes not for words.
 If neuer I then may the *Genius*
 Of th' *Empires* guardian recompence you all. *Exeunt.*

Finis Actus secundi.

8130

Chorus: Resolution, Detraction.

- Det.* Nowe iudgement, iudgement, iudgement Gentlemen
 Was't not a poore Colde Acte? were not the Princes
 A pretty while entring the Citty gates?
 Did not the eldest fool it handsomely?
 Did not the youngest to too slightly stoope

To popularity, and base obseruance?
 ffy, ffy; will no man hisse? y'are partiall.
 Where? where? freindꝯ, brothers: out wth't, out wth't.
 Let's neuer keepe it for a secret fire.
 These fellowes haue opinion of themselues

*Sibilantibus é
 turba nonnul-
 lis pergit*

8141

Res. What wu't thou breath *Detraction*? for thy paines
 To wrong good iudgements, and kind audience
 Thou wilt be hi'st away thy selfe anon.
 This Acte I'le sweare was reasonable well.
 More I presume of none: thy selfe can tell
 If all the actors daily paines, and Cost
 Hold this proportion tis not meerely lost
 Silence shall aunswere thy obiections nowe
 Thou Catchest where thou canst, yet car'st not howe
Detraction, tis thy Custome faulte to finde,
 Where thy skill's none, or where thou Com'st behind.

8150

Det. When impudent opynion beares the name
 Of *Resolution*, iudgement beares the shame.
 I'le pick my teeth, and heare another Acte.

Res. If thou shouldst sleepe too, dreaming thou'dst detract.

Actus tertius, scena 1^a:

P. 230

Lycophon. Philarches. Euetærus. Symphilus.

Lyc. Why we haue kept younge Courte with much more
 Then they that sweate in hot ambitious fire ease
 Close enuies moldring heate, and wraths swift blast,
 Our last nights long discourse, had all the rules
 Of excellent obseruation without aime
 Of foule obliquity, and secret reach.
 Our diet pleasing, and our quiet sweete.
 Is this the end of bannishment from Courte?
 Then let me neuer see the Courte againe
 Vnles it be to teach the Courte this vaine.

8160

Symp. My Lorde the Coach is ready: will you please
 To spend this afternoone among my walks?

8170

*Aristæus a Peri-
 andro missus* My wishes good my Lorde are as your owne:
 Though heaue language sit vppon my tounge.

Lyc. Speake man; tis from my father that you come;

Ar. Your enemy Could not send a sadder doome,
Lyc. Cannot the world example it? yf it Can,
 Then I can beare it as light as any man.
 Is it a newe inuention worse then worst?
 Then 'tis my glory that I beare it first.
 Strike man: thou can'st not hurte me. *Ar.* Thus my Lorde.
 ffirst I must separate theis gentlemen 8180
 By speciall; then the world on the deare losse
 Of all their state, suspension of their liues
 Vou'd to *Apollo* for a sacrifice
 That dare releiue you or but speake to you.
Lyc. What? is this all? then farewell gentlemen.
 Nay nowe 'tis time to parte. I hold you deare
 Ile steale away; renounce yea if yea followe.
 Can *Periander* in his bosome beare,
 So huge an heape of torment, as I knowe
 Racks his best powers, and will Confound him to. 8190
 And Cannot *Lycophron*, a little staruinge
 And fewe daies silence? Gentlemen farewell,
 Farewell, farewell. And yet I do bethinke me.
 Nay weep not out your eyes, do not hurte them.
 ffor I will houer still about your gates
 And *Perianders* to. Where yea shall see me.
 And I see you, and *Periander* to. P. 231
 And heauens see all—Oh endles loue yet fruiteles
Crumenas singulis porrigentibus. 8200
 No I'le obey my father: bargain's releife.
 And Il'e not buy meate: ther's the Sun yet shines
 And that will driue out clouds, and thei'l giue rayne
 That will preserue the springs, and thei'l yeild water
 And that sweet Sun will helpe me to digest them.
 That Sun shall pay no mul't, suspend no life.
 Farewell. Ile find helpe where there is no strife.

*Exeunt.—
 illi dejectis capitibus
 plorantes manet Lyc.*

Scena Secunda Eugenia, Lyc.

Eug. Stay *Lycophron*, the sad Commaunds extent
 Cannot take hold on me. I'le send you hence
 To a deare freind I haue and secret true. 8210
Lyc. Good sister, Kinde *Eugenia*; one at once.

- Wilbe enoughe t'offend, and smart for't too.
 Your loue is not the lesse if I refuse it
 Nor Could my thanks be greater if I tooke it
- Eug. lachrymans* Where will you sup to night? *Lyc.* Marry in y^e presence,
 With mine owne Father. *Eug.* I hope you shall againe.
 Where must you lodge? *Lyc.* Vnder one Canopy
 Both he and I. *Eug.* Why Brother doe you mock mee.
- Lyc.* Sister looke vp. *Eug.* Alas what shall I doe.
Lyc. ffaith daunce, and singe, and laughe, and paynt, and kisse. 8220
Eug. I loue you better then to mock you so.
Lyc. To loue me so is but to mocke thy selfe.
Eug. I care not Brother let him bannish me
 I will not see you want; pray take this gold
Lyc. Why do'st not beare my angry fathers stampe?
Eug. What els? *Lyc.* I dare not meddle with it then.
 His Coine bought theis good clothes: my misery
 Is all to fine. Ile Change them with some swane.
Eug. Then *Lycophron*, I must Commaund you take it
 He sent me secretly to giue it you 8230
 As from my selfe; and therewithall he told me.
 Hee'd loue the man did with wise secesry
 Giue you good entertainment. *Lyc.* Sweete, kinde Syster
 Thy loue is better then thy prouidence,
 We haue to much of good *Melissa* in vs.
 But shewe it not, *Eugenia*, shewe it not.
 Be sterne, respectles, skornefull. *Eug.* To my Brother.
Lyc To *Lycophron*, but not to *Cypselus*.
Eug. To *Cypselus* that silly man of cloutes
 Whose brooch is ten times dearer then his braines? 8240
Lyc. Sister beware offence. *Eug.* Beware a fig. P. 232
 If you be blind and mad, I'le wait on you
 Like poore *Ismene* on her *Oedipus*.
 I will not leaue you nowe, I'le beg for you
 I will not more be *Perianders* daughter
 Till I heare him Call *Lycophron* his Sonne.
 I doe not thinke that he did loue *Melissa*

8225 *do'st*] read *do'st* (i. e. does it)8233 *Syster*] altered by the scribe from *Lyc*

- To vse her Children thus. *Lyc.* Not loue *Melissa*!
- Eug.* I Cannot tell they say shee fell downe staires,
 And that he was hard by : but still you knowe, 8250
 We must knowe least. Come, come sweete brother, Come,
 Wee'l both go on our knees, and aske him pardon,
 Ile speake, and weepe for both : yf he be sterne
 We will Conjure him by *Melissa*'s soule
 And then we shall discouer, howe he lou'd her.
- Lyc.* Such tender sweetenes in a Tyraunts breed?
 Sister thou Counsailst well, but my rude presence
 Will steel him 'gainst thy prayers. Yet thou shalt beare
 This ringe from me to good *Lysimachus*.
 Let him be mediatour whilst thou speakst ; 8260
 No ;—I beare peece of *Periander* to
 My best *Melissa* gaue me, but my will
 And resolution he has backt me too
 Ile vse no mediatour. Sister I'me sorry
 I am so poore, to so many deare loues
 I meete with eury hower ; but sweete farewell ;
 I loue thee as my soule breifly farewell. Exit
- Eug.* *Trecotius* ; hither ; followe, watch him Close
 And find some meanes to send Continuall message.
 Whither he goes, what kindenes you see done him. 8270
 Heer vse thy best discretion yf he want.
 He is thy mistres brother : passe no wordy
 Change habit nowe and then, as you see time.
 Meane while I'le vse some meanes : poore *Lycophon*
 I see thy misery but Cause see none. Exit.

Scena zia, Periander, Aristæus et alij.

- Per.* What are they shipt? *Ar.* And haue a nimble gale.
- Per.* Then *Procles* say I make a ritche exchange.
 ffifteene tall ships for one : ten Thousand men.
 Are bringing you tuition for my Sonnes 8280
 My two vnæquall young proficients.
 You hastend one to fast, held backe the other.

8258 'gainst] apostrophe above a deleted.

8279 men.] read men

Y' haue made young *Lycophron* subtle, and stoute. P. 233
 Poore *Cypselus* comes home an idiot.
 That's all the faulte I finde : thanks for the rest
 Yf they Can bringe the graue Philosopher
 Aliue to Corinth, we shall teach him rules
 Of such high contemplation, that shall make him
 Abjure his Kingdome. Nowe *Melissae's* dead,
 Her Father holds no leagud affinity. 8290
 Must he returne my Sonnes with Caueats?
 To out-face me with sterne silence, and Contempt?
 And steale the duty of my best Sonne from me?
 To fyre him from his *Epidaurian* towers
 Il'e arme the verie schooleboyes of my land
 And snatch young virgins from Contracting hands.
 My wrath diuided were enoughe to fire
 Armies of Captaines, and to bid the world
 A generall battayle : but it burnes me vp.
 I must forget it. Nowe Arion please me. *Musica intus.* 8300
 And *Syracusan* banquetters ioyn hands
 With *Tarentines* to feast me fair to nighte
 To turne the Course of spleen, that still fumes vp.
 Her wauing mists about my madded braine.
 Both Contraries ioyn hands; and freinds againe. *Exit.*

*Scena Quarta, Philarches. Euetærus, Symphilus,
 auditâ ab intus Musicâ.*

Ph. What project might this bee? *Eu.* Madnes, meere mad
 That knowes not where to rest : in midst of Sporne nes
 His blacke thoughts will returne, vnles he drowne them 8310
 And then his dreames will make him sweat and quake.
Symp. Nowe growes the ripenes of his Tyranny
 To it's Confusion. *Periander* t'was
 That learn'd of *Thrasibulus* of *Miletum*.
 To whip of heads of supereminent growth.
Ph. And nowe that lesson hee's most Cunning in.
 Besides a number of deseruing Peeres
 His wife, her father, and his wisest Sonne.

8303 *vp.*] read *vp* 8308 *mad*] read *mad-* 8314 *Miletum.*] read *Miletum*

- Shee past, they Comming to this furious blocke.
 Where in the end he will behead himselfe 8320
 Not for the wante but hate of enemies.
- Eu.* The hope we had was all on *Lycophron*.
 While *Periander* feasts and reuells it,
 Howe shall we giue attendance to them both?
- Symp.* The first of night must *Perianders* be
 After for *Lycophron* as our men giue word. P. 284
- Ph.* We must keepe watch: yet yf there be
 Any lest loue in roughe humanity
 Theil vnderstand vs. *Eu.* We must venture nowe
 Our cause is good, though *Tyranny* say no. 8330
 The night's allready Cold and darke. *Ph.* Alls one
 Some Stars will peepe in loue of *Lycophron*. *Exeunt Crataëa*
Ingredditur Crataëa. *videntes.*
- Crataëa* Let them be *Iupiter* and *Venus* then
 I should haue call'd them honest Gentlemen:
 But that I feare all attributes of goodnes;
Messean bloud so scortcht not *Hercules*
 Nor *Ætnae's* talk't of bowells halfe so hot.
 No rage of youth aboute my appetite.
 This night's highe hope; has giu'n it violent breath 8340
 Twice in his best sobriety was he yeildinge
 Nowe he prepares himselfe; and knowes it not.
 Musique and Wine steale reason from it selfe.
 Make it resigne to passion, which the eye
 Must vsher for: ther's *Aristæus* daughter.
 Amongst this little troope of *Reuellers*
 Nowe his vndaring glaunces fly at her:
 Shee shall giue fire which *Bacchus* shall maintaine
 Drowning his other scowting faculties
 While I watch time to take my parte of spoile. 8350
Crataëa; ad hanc Eugenia, Larissæa (Soror Philarchis) Æ-
rope (Aristæi filia) post hos Aristæus aliunde.
- Ar:* Madame the Kinge wants Company, and wonders
 Whether you are withdrawn: and Madam you
 Are call'd for to: his mirth would haue bin higher.

But that he mist you both. *Cr.* Good *Aristæus*
 I was not well. *Eug.* And Madame you sent me
 ffor my *Ærope* who Complayn'd so to.
 Els we had stayd it out. *Cra:* Come tis not late
 And *Periander* for this many months
 Was not so iolly sett ; he wants it much
 And we performe faire duty to Assist.
 Come sweete *Ærope* you can foot it well.

8360

Eug. I and shee knowes it to. *Ær:* My best tricke Madam
 I learn'd of you. *Eug.* Go to you turne to fast
 ffor mee *Ærope*. *Ær:* Wee haue kept some time. *Exeunt Fæm:*
Ar: Is it to ease his load of discontent
 Or to dissemble it? or to try the freinds
 And patience of poore *Lycophron* this night?
 Sure tis but painted Sunshine.

8370

Scena Quinta Philarches

P. 235

Ph. *Aristæus*

Godnight. I haue my leaue, and am all sleepe
 The Kinge himselve will presently to Bed

Ar God night *Philarches*: y'are to hot at hand
 You thinke your young blood neuer can be tam'd.

Exit Ar:

Ph: I must maintein a longer course to night
 And dance in boots too, and without all light
 Yet some God send or bee't but mutuall voice
 That wee may heare our poore prince *Lycophron*
 Yet in this treasure richer then his Father
 Cleere, and not starting.

8380

Scena Sexta Eueterus, Symphilus.

Phil. Well said, well said sirs,
 Met you not *Aristæus*. *Eu:* not since you went.

Ph: Tis well : we would not haue them talke of vs
 Wellcome we may be Souldiers one day sirs
 To walke darke round, eeues-drop an enemies Camp.
 Thoughte we Come halting home for't : we must venture

Symp. Tis late *Philarches* shall wee forward? *Ph:* I
 What euer rest our *Periander* haue
 God speed vs : and our good, good Prince god saue.

8390

Scena Septima; Melissa vmbra: per Scenam furtiuo passu obambulans tandem ad lectum Periandri se conuertit.

Heere *Periander*: wher? you cald *Melissa*.

Lectum introspiens; et territam, fugientemq, Crataeam cernens, pergit paulo remotior ipsa, tanquam attonita.

ffy, fy incestous Kinge in boundles lust.
 Gyant in villany, that mountainstd vp 8400
 Horrid offence against the trembling stars.
 I had forgot *Pornæa* and *Zonas* wrongs
 And that one stroke that kickt away two liues.
 From poore *Melissa*, and her vnborne babe.
 But when I heard of my young *Lycophron*
 Bannisht your Court, and *Procles* my poore Father
 Proclaim'd an enemy, then my greiued soul
 Got leau to aske fair pardon for them both.
 But as I silent to the knowne bed Came
 I that had lost all passion with my fleshe 8410
 Which nowe offensive putrefaction keepe
 Recoild vppon my selfe: but Conquerour growne
 I stole the heauing of a Curtaine vp
 Which shew'd me—Oh—*Crataea*, and her Sonne.
 But *Periander* I am all a cold P. 236
 My garments buryed with me warme me not
 To the neglected *Venus* sacrifice
 And in the Consecrated fire burne
 Those murder lust-staind garments. This way turne. *miseré concusso et*
 That thy *Melissa* no illusion speakes. *attonito illi.*

Herod: Remember when into an ouen cold 8421
 You set vnrwellcome and abused mold. Exit

*Scena Octaua: Philarches. Euet: Symph. cum pallio
 cibis et Potu Lycophrona quærentes.*

Ph: Tis villanous senceles obduration
 These vulgar has in Causes they thinke strong.
 Let vnderstanding ingenuity

8420 *speakes.*] read *speakes*,
 8421-2 The marginal note refers to Herodotus, v. 92: see Introduction.

Woo them with secrett signes, hammer with words
They are not malleable ductile stuffe.

I wonder more at them then at this tempest.

8430

Eu: They see vs passe, and do suspect our ends
To bringe releife to poore Prince *Lycophon.*
Yet still the vncharitable dullards crosse vs
I thinke it is theire punnishment not his
That it should thunder, raine, and lighten thus.

Symp: But raine and flash: wee'l stand it out the more
To exercise theire fetherbed-fat sides
And gowty feet that neuer felt like night.

Ph: I'm wet to the skin. *Eu:* And I'le wade to the Chin
But I will make them dance through the thicke and thin.

8440

Scena Nona: Lycophon.

Ly: No Cittizens: I'le liue a Courtier still
And rather dy vnder a Kings high wrath
Then haue it told me that your pittie sau'd mee.
Borne in this Courte (I thinke I poynt right to it)
And dy on Citty bulkes? No night bird sirs
And yet those Citty watchmen groping followe
To arrest all Charity that would releife mee.

Phil. His voice. *Euet:* Close then.

Scena 10. Ingredientibꝫ vigilibus cuius recurrunt

8450

Symp. This lightning blast them all.

Per-Transseuntibus cum leui murmure scenam totam: et egred:

Lyc. I on seuerity walke out your Roome
I haue descryed a little shelter heere.
Vnder *Gorgias* my absent vncles house
Thanks to the hand that built it out so farre.
Nowe Maisters vse your best descretion.

P. 237

Reuertuntur vigiles et scenam iterum pertranseunt.

Vig: I We must not be farre of. 2 twice I haue heard
Some trampling neere vs. 3 would they had our Roomes

8460

I I would this Prince were warme in my best bed.
So I were well to. *Lyc.* Kinde Condition
Good Citizen, still *sibi proximus.*

8454 heere.] read heere

Scena vndecima: Neotin⁹ Principis Lycoph: Pedisequis.

Neot: Maister, kind Maister : sweete prince *Lycophon*.
 Y'are not far of: Oh heare me ; I am sicke.
 Yet I will followe *Philarches* lockt me vp.
 But his kinde windowe let me scape to find you.
 I doe not Care for *Perianders* Chiding.
 I will steale throughe this fearfull tempest too
 All wet and dirty. Yet my hart is good
 Good Maister speake: Your voice will make me well.
 Ile starue and dy but I will find you out.

847o

Scena 12^a: Lycophon.

Lyc: And heauen thus angry too? then powre your wrath
 Downe at one Clap; sparing the harmeles flocks
 And goodly trees which nowe yea blast and tear
 Mold all your Thunder stufte into one bolt
 To end this tempest on poore *Lycophon*.
 With Churlishe porters turne me from their doores
 In this sad night for feare of highe displeasure
 Their verie dogs were nowe affraid to Chide,
 And yet they would. Are these Court neighbors?
 Do but suppose a newe *Catastrophe*
 Of *Periander* reconcil'd : then dead
 And *Lycophon* proclaim'd his lawfull heire.
 Howe would they run, and striue to teare their throats
 With acclamation? Yet amongst the rest
 By the kind faire light of a trembling flashe
 (Which but for feare of treason would haue staid)
 I Could descry my kind *Philarches* twise
 Approching me, but by the dogging watch
 Was still kept of: and others mustled past
 But who I knowe not, kind freinds I suppose.
 That durst adventure in this horrid night.
 I a Kings Sonne thus hungry, Cold, and wet
 So neere th' abundance, and the warmth of Courte
 ffortune Can turne her wheele about a pace
 Within this howre the ffourth daies morne wilbe
 Since sleeples, foodles, howseles I haue walkt

848o

849o

P. 238

850o

Worse then a thousand Pestilentiaill ills
 Declin'd of all. And yet before these gates
 Where I was borne great *Perianders* Sonne
 Some fowre daies more Ile breath then farewell *Lycophon.*

Philarches et Symph. gladijs districtis cibos et pallium subito offerentes.

Ph: His name and voice. *Lyc* Whose there? sighe mã? kind silence
 What gone again? then heauens loue them both *Exeunt*
 Alas I haue forgotten nowe to feed

Eucterg This way I take it. *Lyc.* Who? forgiue me freinds
utrê dans I knowe not whome to thanke; are *Argus* eyes
exit. Nowe fall'n a sleepe, that such abundance Comes? 8510

Well watcht on all sides, stormes shall end with fair weather.

Neotinus; audiente Lycophrone.

Neot: O god? not heare me? would to god twere day
 As it is neere. This lightning do's but mocke mee
 It shewes me walking men, but silent all
 Most vnkind men, not pittie me this night?
 Yet sure my good Prince would, for he Can tell
 What misiry is better then I good soule 8520
 Ile Cry out on these men, make them asham'd
 Who heares me? for shame pittie *Lycophon.*
 Pittie his halfe dead page *Neotinus*
 This tempest makes them hide them in their beds
 Dastard vnkindnes. What not one good hearte
 Dares ope a Casement to my Princes name?
Corinthians, Citizens, Courtiers, Cowards all.

Lyc: Whose there? *N. Neotinus* the Princes page
 Who are you come let's meete: for all the world
 's Strucke dead but you and I; for gods sake speake 8530
 Giue me your hand—And nowe your tongue I pray
 Who are you? speake. *Lyc.* I cannot boy for weeping

Neot: O God my Maister? out alasse all wett.

Lyc Howe durst thou swim through fire and water thus?
 Each flashe had fire enoughe to blast thee boy.
 Each dashe enoughe to drowne thee. *Neot.* Oh I liue
 I liue, sweete Maister, nowe alls well. P. 239

Lyc: Thus are we seasoned souldiers that Can fast
 And watch, and feareles gaze on hideous night
 Stand bare vpright to tempest. Wellcome Morne 8540
 Day makes forgett what a sad night has borne.

Exeunt.

Resolution, Detraction.

- D* I pray S^r tell me do's your story say
 That he was watcht thus all the night and day?
 Heeres boldnes of a barren poet to,
 To faine a tempest. Iudgement shall this goe?
- R.* S^r thus the scant, and scattered story saies
 That whether, greife and hunger in 4 daies
 Did pine, and spend him to a feare of death. 8550
 That his industrious freinds successiuely
 Attempted to releife him: but an eye
 ffrom euery Corner flue that kept them by.
- D* Tis very likely that the Citty watch
 Should be so sterne. *Res.* There's a iuditious Catch.
 Who Cannot say howe peremptory stand
 The moouable stated Citizens, when Command
 With threatned life flyes to them from their Kinge?
- D* Beside all harpe vppon a Common stringe
 The liberty of adding that yee take 8560
 Poore imitations of all heapes to rake.
- R.* There is some stuffe in this objection
 But where discoverd y' imitation.
- D.* In all Cleane throughe. *R.* I'de gladly knowe the man
 That bragge of absolute inuention Can
 But haue you read the story. *Det:* Troth sir no
- R.* Then what's inserted S^r you cannot shewe
 Ther's not a man in all this Company
 But knowes some parrallel parte of history
 Which yet perhaps we neuer sawe nor heard 8570
- D* Nay by no meanes wish I yea should be bar'd
 Of your inuentions praise. *Res.* Preethee sit still
 Heare all, then speake with thy best skill or will.
- D* Blest be the tyme; y'are ritch in rime.
- R.* Curst be the season; that rob'd thee of reason.

Actus 4^o Scena 1^a: Periander, Lysimachus.

P. 240

- P. Why man I neere slept winke. *Lys.* Tis Certain true
 T'was so, and please your grace. *P.* A Tempest say you
 Thunder and lightning? halfe the night? tis strange
 And yet hauing till midnight reuelld it 8580
 My sences haue bin ere since inward turnd
 Sporte weary; and wine-heauy, got to bed
 Cratæa finds her meanes, and time to followe
 And steale into mine armes; euen old *Cratæa*
 My Mother into *Perianders* armes.
 Thinking her full possest of that wisht time
 Which shee oft sought, and I had almost graunted
 Shee told me shee was *Aristæus* daughter
Ærope, who with lookes I oft had woo'd
 My sences iudgement lost, with blood enflam'd 8590
 Deluded fancy drewe me to attempt.
 While instantly a whistling breath vpheau'd
 The trembling Curteines, and a seeming light
 Out dar'd me to behold it, then I sawe
 My poore *Melissa*, and I heard her too
 But in such shape and language, that e're since
 (*Cratæa* by my strangnes frighted out
 My fancy has bin all in terror drownd
 Beyond the violentst obiect of all sence.
 But nowe the fresh breath of the gracious morne 8600
 Dispells the vtmost reliques of all feare.
 The fit's past; and imagination sleepes
 Lysimachus, howe heare y'of *Lycophron*?
 My fresh Cares run on him. *Lys:* That all this night
 That he hath stood out with wondrous patience.
- Per.* Stood out *Lysimachus.* then wee'l come in
 And once more offer grace.

Scena 2^a: Lycophron fortuito interueniens.

Lycophron: Nowe am I groane

In loue with mine owne person, that Can thinke 8610

8578 *you*] there is a curl after the *u* but it does not seem to have any significance.
 8597 *out*] read *out*)

Howe at these windowes I haue oft bin held
 In armes of Kinges and Queenes, and Lords, and Ladies
 With subjects eyes of reuerence, and good prayers.
 Yet nowe from thence and heere deuided see
 My selfe a begger and yet patient bee.

Wer't *Perianders*, or *Melissa's* guifte P. 241
 About the world this patience doth me lifte.

Per. Turne this way *Lycophron*, and tell me nowe

Whether it better may your fortunes suite
 To hold this base, and miserable life 8620

Or by a kind acknowledgement of loue
 And duty toward vs receiue our crowne
 And glory of a kingdome. Yet thou maist

Be *Perianders* Sonne, and *Corinths* Kinge
 Yf from that wrong thou hold'st me in suspect
 Sad consequent haue bin; the worst is mine
 That I was author of it. Nowe advise

Whether highe place of eniuous eminence,
 Or lowest misery Content thee best.

Lay by sad discontent; loue thy faire duty 8630
 And so reenter *Perianders* courte.

What saies my *Lycophron*? *Lyc.* Nothing but this
 That *Perianders* dearest life and crowne

By his owne proclamation forfeit ly
 T' *Apollo* for * this Course with *Lycophron* * discourse

Per *Lysimachus* their lies a barke nowe bound

for *Corsyra* thether we bannish him;
 Neuer to resalute our *Corinth* more.

Suffer no farewell from his nearest freinds
 Shippe him *Lysimachus* with instant speede 8640

Command the Maister that he land him safe
 This is all leaue that *Periander* takes *Exit Periander.*

Lyc *Corinth* farewell; and *Periander* too

for neither *Lycophron* shall neuer woo
Melissa Sir *Melissa*; *ad Lysimachū susurrantē Exeunt.*

8612 *Kinges* . . . *Queenes*,] in each case the *ſ* has been added in another hand.
 8625 *from*] interlined. 8635 *discourse*] substituted in another hand.

Scena 3^a: *Cratæa*; *Periander*

- Crat.* Sweete Kinge recall this doome on *Lycophron*
Per. Tis not for loue of *Lycophron* you speake
 But newe insinuation, I repente me
- Crat.* His brother *Cypselus* is suddaine sicke 8650
P. Go you and bind his braines; yet ti's no matter
 Ther's nothing to be lost; or much diseases'd
- C.* I tell you your Sonne *Cypselus* is sicke man
Per. And so is *Lycophron*; and so am I;
 And so are you *Cratæa*; mother you
 Tis you and I that haue the shaking fits
- C.* Tis Care of you and yours that makes me so;
Per I must not vse to thanke you for that Care P. 242
- C.* I doe but aske your loue for all my Care
P. Y'haue had too much on't; it begins to sower 8660
 I neuer sawe the inside on't till nowe.
- C.* Great *Periander* I beseech you leaue
 Theis Malancholy passions. *P.* will you leaue me?
- C.* I will when I shall leaue to be your Mother
P. Are you my Mother some other offices
 Haue past betweene vs; then from Sonne and Mother
- C.* Is't Come to that? then Il'e repent me too
P. My *Lycophron* is mad, *Cypselus* a foole;
 And yet a plague beyond both these there is
Cratæa, mine other Mother is— *C.* Not Mother 8670
 Nowe, nor *Cratæa*. *P.* Yet this needed not. *Seipsam cultro ef-*
 So sodeine? who attend there? *C.* Tis no matter *fodit.*
 Tis past your loues helpe nowe; heauens graunt this blowe
 May expiate my parte; yours wilbe next.
 Farewell. *P.* farewell what little worke giues end *Moritur.*
 To weary life? I lacke but one to helpe
 And welcome.

Scena 4^a: *Cypselus*; *Eugenia*;
Periander.

- Per. pergit* What are we left? 8680
 The world's not yet vnpeopled, heeres newe breeders
 Sought, they are Come to begg for *Lycophron*

But twill not be. that way turne both and weepe
Some teares for me reserue, there wilbe need.

Exit

Eug. for any kind **freinde** I Can easely weepe
But nowe of late, (and yet I knowe not why)
I neere Could loue *Cratæa*. *Cyp.* Kill'd herselfe ?

Eug. Brother who must kill vs ? are not wee next ?

C. Alasse why talke you so ? you neere deseru'd it
No more did I. *Eug.* No more *Melissa* did
Or *Lycophron*. *Cyp.* T'was some bad Counsaile then.

8690

E. I and that Counsaile will haue time for vs
O what kind man will steale me nowe from hence ?
Any poore man, so he be kind and safe
To many eyes do waite on *Lycophron*
That way I Cannot page it. *C.* Howe nowe Sister
My Father Kinge will see we shall do well.

Eug. His prouidence Cannot promise for it selfe
Would I were hence ; I would not dy to young.
The Court is sad, suspecting, and all eyes
Take dowbtfull lookes from their suspected Kinge.

P. 243

8701

C. Why but *Eugenia*, tell me do ye thinke
My father loues not mee ? *E.* Did not he Call you
Plain foole but yesterday for asking him
That question ? *C.* Pray then why are you affraid.

E. Not much for losse of thee, Common neglect
But there is something toward for vs both.

C. Ile goe see howe my father does. *E.* Go then
Some mischeif's acted ere it Can be seene

*Scena 5^a: Philarches, Eucterus,
Symphilus.*

8710

Eug. Alas, hee's halfe way there ? *Ph.* *Eugenia* where ?

Eug. To *Corcyra* bannisht *Lycophron* I meane.

Ph. Tis but 3 howres since this morne, and wee
Saluted him, releiu'd him. *Eug.* And yet see
What worke in the last howre of these poore three.
Has followed : by her selfe ; onely my father
Knowes why ; *Eu[g]*. And wee Can guesse *Eugenia*.

8685 *freinde*] interlined in another hand.

8716 *three*.] read *three*

Ph. Your loue to Lycophron is as highe as ours.
Wee'l followe him with my prouided meanes.

8720

Eug. For Gods loue, for your loue to *Lycophron*
Let me steale after too. *Ph. Eugenia* no ;
That's generall danger. We haue set a watch
Shall larum you fit time for scape and meanes
Our feares foresawe ; And we haue lost no time
We giue no Counsail, you are wise enoughe
No stay for Complement to *Lycophron*.
ffarewell : my sisters will attend you neere.

Eug. Farewell good gentlemen: your loues are deare

Exit

*Cū exierit, subitō
redit, Philarchē
reuocans*

Philarches when you come to *Corcyra*
Get me my brothers picture truly drawne
Let it be your first token, Il'e requite it.
Mean while in the next gallery hangs *Melissa's*
There Ile go gaze till it haue drawne some teares
for *Lycophron* while to our Country Gods
I kneele for all your safeties. *Exit*

8730

Scena 6^a: Per. in ambulachro cum Arione ad quos Aristæ⁹.

Arist. *Procles* your prisoner with all secreet speed
Is riding towards you within 2 leagues.

P. Our hand of violence euer fortunate
Peace loue and Iustice still exorbitate
This newes do's stain *Melissa's* sacrifice
Exasperates her yet vnquiett ghost
But he shall liue *Melissa*, *Procles* shall
Who nowe arriues a glad spectator too
Of these proud triumphs.

8740

P. 244

*Fæminæ Corinthiæ ornatissimæ sed laruatæ per
totâ scenam cantantes inter singula paria pueris*

Corinthian Ladies on

A vestiary tribute yea must pay
Then on with modesty a robe as gay,
Arion, hand it to these *Quiristers*.

8750

Postquam illi cecinerint, exierint pergit P.

8727 *No*] there is a blotted letter after the *o*, apparently *o* or *e*, perhaps deleted.

8728 *sisters*] we should perhaps read *sister*

8730 *exieri*] it looks as though the second *i* had been erroneously altered to *a*

Thanks though we may not view your difference
Venus must haue the roses of their blush.
 Vnmaskt to her. And for *Melissa's* sake
 Chang to a palenes of kind *sympathy*
 Performe it soldiers boldly, and modestly
 The melting iewells to a statue turne
 Which for *Olympick* conquest I haue vowd
 To *Apollo*. then those rich incinerate robes
 Mixt with the Choise of *Aromatique* smells
 Then poore then in my Cold *Melissa's* vrne.
 This don to her *Elysium* shee'l returne.

876o

Exeunt.

*Scena 7^a: Eugenia sola in vna manu speculū in altera
 Melissa imaginem ferens.*

Helpe, helpe yea watry planets, I am spente
 Teares flowe not fast enoughe, for *Lycophron*
 This picture h'as not powre enoughe to drawe
 Their vaporous matter highe enoughe for sighing.
 Me thinks I should haue streame enoughe for both
 Their eyes beg from my brain to furnish them.
 But my suspiring heart preuents them both
 Looke once again. Why nowe I thanke yea both:
 They Came togeather in diuided drops.
 This is *Melissa's* picture; very like her,
 Yet nowe me thinks tis *Lycophron's* very like them
 This glasse sai's tis *Melissa's*, this glasse lies.
 Tis perfect *Lycophron*. Yet hee's not like me
 I was most like my Mother; it's true to mee.
 Again:—still *Lycophron*. Be it so; kind fancy
 Retaine no other objects but these two.

877o

878o

Speculū et picturā

Scena 8^a: Periander. Lysimachus ad Eug.

P *Lysimachus* will thy leasure serue for sea
 Who's there? *Eugenia*; stay; what saist thou man.
Lys. ffor all the world to do my *Kinge* due seruice
P. *Eugenia*; you shalbe a trauayler too
 ffurnish your selfe with Company as you please

P. 245

8755 *blush.*] read *blush*

8763 *then*] sic for *them*

Hee's hardly halfe way yet to *Corcyra* ;
 Your wisdome (good *Lysimachus*) and her presence 8790
 Will giue best testimony of our Change
 Wee must not loose him. More *Lysimachus*
 Tell him that Corinth is his kindome nowe
 That I will see him setled ere I parte.
 And then Il'e change with him for *Corcyra*.
 I haue enoughe of *Kinge* : wish priuatenes ;
 And his Contentment. Nay *Eugenia*
 I must prouide a *Regulus* for you
 And you must learne to tast the bitter sea
 And sleepe in Tempest. *Eug.* With my best of duty 8800
 All serious resolution I obey.

And wish obedience growne in *Lycophron*.
 Might make him gracious to our *Kinge* and father
 But where your grace talks of a stooping Change
 If without breach of duty I may speake it.
 I would not willingly be Messenger

P Tush thou art woman poor *Eugenia*
 I knowe the heart and worth of *Lycophron*
 I knowe howe sweet beginning kingdome is
 Howe all vnpleasing to himselfe and men
 An awlesse ; lawlesse, o're growne Tyrant is 8810

paulo propius ad aurem *Lysimachus* is't not as good resigne
 This glorious trowble with selfe willingnes
 As be thrust out with forrein violence ?
 I find my selfe the horror of the world.

Reply not ; hast yea ; heere is *Corinths* crowne
Coronã et monile And *Perianders* oth : to night wee'l feast
dat Lysimacho. To morrowe farewell ; heres a heart wants rest. *Exit.*

Scena 9ª: Aristæus ; Eugenia.

Ar. Madam *Neotinus* is dead for greife
 He might not goe along with *Lycophron* 8820
Μαυρί νακῶν. t'was in thy hand I found

Eug. *Appollo's* antient sad prediction

8802 *Lycophron.*] read *Lycophron*

8822 *Μαυρί*] read *Μαυρί*

8823 The prefix belongs to the line above : there is no indentation.

Of *Cypselus* my graundfather, and his sonnes
 My first desire of seing *Lycophron*
 Was to remisse before thou brought'st this newes
 And nowe tis ominous ; helpe me to repeate
 That *Pythian* oracle :

Κύψελος Ἡετίδης βασιλεύς κλειναῖο Κορίνθῳ
 Αὐτός ; καὶ παῖδες ; παιδῶν γε μὲν ἔκετι παῖδες.

8830

Cypselus *Ætides* famous *Corinths* Kinge

P. 246

He and his Sonnes but not his Sonnes ofspring
 Yet wee must goe. Shall wee not wracke at Sea ?
 And with that burden of a Tyrants crowne
 Loose our deare liues ? Heauens protection
 Dispose of vs ; danger at home do's front vs
 And oracles haue dispensation.

Resolution ; Detraction.

Chorus.

- D.* Sir ; y'are beholding to my patience. 8840
R. Would I Could sute it with iust recompence
D. Me thought your *Lycophron* was quicly gon
R. The hast was wisht alike by Sire, and Sonne.
D. For your *Cratæa* as in euery Scene
 So in the last Cohærence was but meane
R. Such Consequence as diuers stories giue
 We take, beg pardon, where we do not thriue
D. Yea talke of Conquest ouer *Procles* got
 But of the manner w'haue not seene a iot.
R. Nowe speakest thou like the Asse of all thy schoole 8850
 „ Fighting and shewes please women, boies and fooles.
D. O then belike penning, and action
 Is all your glory. *R.* No *Detraction*
 Our little practise and much Idlenes
 Our weakenes in them both bid vs confesse.
Reward writes well : schollers but learne to speake
 'Mongst whome who better order'd studies breake
 With numb'd ioynts wrighting many hundred lines
Detraction, with thy numerous affines

8829-30 The semi-colons (i.e. queries) are errors of the scribe, and some accents are unusual. 8850 *schoole*] we should perhaps read *schooles* for the rime : possibly *thy* should be *the*

- Knowe hee Contemn'd thee in his first of thoughts 886o
 And that some forty of these heere haue wrought
 His willing paines. *Det.* Come are yea ready ; Sirs
 The epilogue is past, who home ward stirs ?
 I'me sicke ; I'me mad with't, whoo'le helpe me out
R. Nay by your fauour wee'le haue one more bout
D. Poxe, whister, nose, face, you. *R.* Prethee be quiet
 Thereis no way out. *D.* what's lefte I will not buy it,
 With the least minutes torment. *R.* Then you shall.
D. By heauen Il'e study to disgrace you all.

Actus 5us Scena ja:

P. 247

Periander, solus.

8871

Now is my selfehate ripe, let any slaue
 Take mine owne dagger nowe, and freely strike.
 This hart that euery minut cracks a stringe.
 T'were but a little cost to *Lycophron*
 If this last roofe should presse theis gilty limmes
 I will dismisse my strong three hundred garde
 Ile giue the Citty leaue to libell mee
 And fowle mouth'd subjectes all to speake their fill
 Suborne my dietaries to giue poyson : 888o
 Mischeife herselfe feares openly to Come.
 Scurrility will not spend her paines vppon me,
 Iustice yet Cannot find due punnishment
 I haue anotomizd my selfe, and find
 My selfe a breife of mischeife generall kind.

Scena 2da: Aristæus.

- Ar.* May it please your Ma^{tie}: here is the booke
 Your grace enquir'd of. *P.* Did'st thou euer read it ?
Ar. Neuer and't please your grace. *P.* Yet thou art honest
Ar. I would not willingly loose that attribute 889o
Per. Thou art but newe in *Perianders* loue
 Els thou had'st lost it. I remember man

8866 *whister*,] the *s* is apparently *f* but the cross stroke is probably accidental.
 It is possible however that *whifler*, is intended.

8867 *Thereis*] sic.8873 *strike*.] read *strike*

The poppy heads, weake-witles honesty
 Neere liue longe freind with actiue Tyranny
 Reserue thy selfe for *Lycophron*; farewell. *Exit Aristæus.*

Two thousand verses on the life of man:
 I haue bin studious in my time: well, read:

Ἡ συχία καλὸν: προπέτεια ἐπισφαλές

Quietnes is good; and rashenes dangerous
 Who knowes not that? a schooleboies sentence this

8900

Once more. Αἱ ἡδοναὶ φθαρταί, ἀθάναται τιμὰ
 Honor's immortall: pleasures weare away
 Was I thus good? had I so much of heauen?

Read more this meditation has some rellish

Libro manibus exci-
dente. I Cannot || a blacke mist has drownd mine eyes
 My *bonus Genius* is run away.

My sences faculties haue ouerdonne
 Their Common receptacles lost his gates

Fancy and memory turne face to face
 Nowe do they ope a blacke sad history

8910

I dare not see it helpe *Aristæus* helpe.

P. 248

Ar. Howe fares great *Periander*. *P.* great indeed

In madnes once, in sadnes nowe and woe.

Oh that my life, and yeares might backward goe
 Except reiteration of my illls

Which hart and braine with stronge distraction fills.

Ar: educens Per

Scena 3^a: Eug., Lys., Philarches, Eueterus
Symphilus.

Eug. Thus doth rude misery bandy vs to and fro.

Ph. Nowe are wee come to sorrowes Court againe

8920

Eug. These walls are all too gaudy for the time

They should haue bin long since hang'd all with blacke.
 A sadder expectation cannot be

Lys. Madame we are (it seemes) to early yet

Eug. Tis no matter good *Lysimachus* t'is not sleepe.

But dead dispaire, lieeles stupidity

That hold's this Court so quiett nowe freshe teares

Suckt from the brackish farewell of the sea
 Breake out on all hands good *Philarches* helpe
 To beare to *Periander* wofull Kinge 8930
 What those vile barbarous ylanders haue lefte
 Of innocent *Lycophron*. *Ph.* Sweete *Lycophron*
Eug. If any nooke of all this spatious Courte
 Haue but one eye of dull security.
 Nowe it shall sparckle out in fire and teares
 Tender despaire runne mad: my selfe beginnes
 To feele a passion of a frantique lightnes
 And Carelesnes what after may ensue
Lys. Alas sweet Madame:— *Eug.* Tush *Lysimachus*
 Thou'st tell me nowe of Comforte, innocence 8940
 Of both these *Lycophron* had fuller hand
 Then any in this inauspicious house
 Come gentlemen it must be told at last
 And this, and we, and all must haue an end. *Exeunt*

Scena 4^a: Cypselus solus.

My troth tis strange I haue the finest dreames
 Of any prince in *Greece*; for but euen nowe
 I rise the sooner to remember it
 My thought my *Brother Lycophron* was Come home.
 But vsing still his former sullennes P. 249
 He would not speake a word to his kind father 8951
 Then In an angry moode me thought he call'd
 For *Cypselus*; plac't me in his chaire of state
 Gaue me a wife, faire, daughter to a Kinge
 And he himselfe me thought did marry vs
 Then on a gallant chariott was I sett
 And borne in triumphe throughe the attending Courte.

Scena 5^a: Eugenia Philarches.

Eug. *Philarches* would wee were at sea againe
 Were it but thou and I; my fathers looks 8960
 Haue fil'd me all with terror and presage
 What shall wee yet steale hence? hast thou no freind
 That Can secure vs? good *Philarches* speake
 8949 *My thought*] sic. *Brother*] interlined.

Thou art too dull of Counsaile, and of loue.

Ph. I see no drifte for Counsaile, object for loue

Eug. Mee thinks two such as you and I might find
When daunger goads vs, witt and meanes for both
To fly from gripe of feare to armes of loue.

Ph. Madame by heauen, honor, loue, and safety
Do you deuise, I'lle do my best for meanes.

897o

Eug. Then to thy howse as secrett as wee may
The danger's neere that bids me wishe away.

Scena 6^a: Periander. subducit se Philarches.

P. T'will serue, t'will serue, *Eugenia* dost thou like it?

Eug. What father? *P.* Why the slaues of *Corcyra*
That slewe my *Lycophron* least I should come
To liue amongst them: I haue sente Commaund
To geld three hundred of his Cheifest youth.

Eug. Would *Neptune* had the power to swallowe vp
Their stragling Iland to the leuel'd deepe.

898o

P. Why god a mercy good *Eugenia*
Tis well we all speake concord, kindly all.
Hearke, hearke *Eugenia* howe they wrangle. *Eug.* Who

P. *Melissa*, and *Cratæa*; hearke againe
Ther's *Lycophron* howe honestly he speakes
To make them freinds, yet howe they fly from him?
See howe they fight it out with flaming brands
While poore *Melissæ's* babe comes creeping after
With fresh supply; so breath; but too't againe.

Eug. Father; good father, *Periander*. *Per.* Ha? P. 250
No, t'will not bee, thou would'st aske pardon girle 899
For the young boies of *Corcyra*; would'st thou not
Sstay thou shalt see my reason to deny thee. *Exit.*

Eug. *Philarches*, *Aristæus*, gentlemen.
O quickly; quicly enter breake the doores
Is there no rescue? better doo't my selfe
Then stay for lingring torment: gentle earth
Shake out a passage through these stub-borne walls

8993 *Sstay*] sic.

8998 *stub-borne walls*] originally written *sub-walls* then *t* inserted and *borne*

Or shewe me some preseruing little vault
 His eyes are daggers; euery gripe a racke. 9000
 Heauens protect mee. *P. Heere Eugenia*
 Helpe. so; he had a face of Majesty
Lycophrona mortu- His scepter hold tis [t]his inheritance
um in erecto se- And this, tis [t]his. Nowe yee injurious fates
dentē introducens. Returne me backe the soule of *Lycophron*
 Looke, looke *Eugenia* howe they smile at this
 Ther's some 200 hundre[r]d of them is their not?
 The ghosts of all the freinds and foes I slue.
 Yet stay *Eugenia*. ther's a question yet
 Must be decided, theyl haue *Cypselus* 9010
 Yee shall iudicious ghosts. wee'l end all nowe *Exit.*
Eug. Nay t'was *Melissaes*: weare it *Lycophron*
 If it be darke in hell: this will giue light
 Nowe hee should aunswere if he were aliuē
 Howe prettily he lookes. *Per.* Come *Cypselus.* *Eug. Cypselus.*
 See what a Consistory of suffragants
 Haue Changd my purpose, let them, let them see
 He did vsurpe thy right, thou stat'st it well
 Thou Canst not speake poore *Lycophron*; hee Can
 Come thanke them, thanke 'em. *Eug.* Long liue *Cypselus* 9030
 And *Periander*, and *Eugenia*.
Per. Long liue a man; long liue a foole
 Suppositions bastard. *Eug.* Hold sweete father
Per. Howe nowe? why bee't so; come *Eugenia*.
gladio utrūq; fodit Why nowe all's euen, nay wee'l make short worke
 Our tombe wilbe a princely messe for death
 Il'e haue it yawne; till I Come stalking too
 Then hand in hand to hell wee'l sadly go. *Exit*
 Scena 7^a: *Philarches. Callisthus.* P. 251
Calisthus doe's not heauen burne with Comets 9030
 Flies not a generall pestilence o're the land
 Doe not the auntient dead resigne their graues

interlined in a different ink and probably another hand. A small cross in the right margin calls attention to the passage. 9004 *fates*] originally *fatts* then first *t* crossed out, *s* altered to *e* and *s* added in another hand. 9012 *weare*] *a* interlined. 9015 Re-enter *Periander* with *Cypselus*.

9016 We should probably prefix the speaker's name *Per.* to this line.

For want of roome ; do not opposed ghosts
Of innocents and murtherers round the Courte.
And furies with their inextinguisht fire
Lay seige to vs. *Cal.* What meane you gentle S^r?

Scena 8. Periander.

Ph. Ther's one will tell you

Per. Howe nowe good *Calisthus*?

Cal. By *Perianders* loue rich as the world 9040

Healthy as heauens, best influence can make mee

Per. Fee'lst thou no alteration? *Cal.* None great *Kinge*

Per. Nor see'st, nor heardst of any. *C.* Yes *Philarches*

Speakes strang'ly, Comets, pestilence, and graues.

And ghosts, and fire. *P.* Howe grewe hee to this language?

C. Nowe by y^e all seing Sonne of Heauen I knewe not

Pe: What is he toucht already with remorse

Calisthus with the death of *Lycophon*

This night should I bee murdered. *C.* Would this night

I might deserue your loue of many yeares 9050

By venturing my preuention and reuenge.

Pe: Thy hart and tongue are both of one stuffe made

I knowe it. two howres hence at midnights pointe.

One of their crewe just at the first parke gate

With one touch of a Cornett giues the signe

Then what shall followe by my soule I knowe not

C. T'will not be hard to watch and speed him sure

Pe: Alone? *C.* Alone? their may be mettall in him

Of one that starts not at æquality

Yet I'le be wary lest he Coward it 9060

And shun me in discouery. *P.* At thy lodge

Their are pitts lately digg'd, their bury him

Ile sett the Keeper farre enoughe at worke

The fairest stagge we haue must dy ere morning

Callisthus I haue full possession of thee

Walke talke no more after dispatch returne

And take some feare from thy disquiett *Kinge*

Or lett an euen violence end vs both.

Exit Calisthus.

9038 *Exit Philarches.*

9042 *Fee'lst*] sic.

9053 *pointe.*] read *pointe*,

9066 *dispatch* sic.

9068 *Calisthus.*] sic.

Scena 9^a: Stratocles.

P. 252

Pe: Nowe Stratocles. *St*. May it please your Matie
Lysimachus sente vs hither. *P*. Preethee tell me.
 Howe many has he lefte me vndismist?

9070

St. Of full 3 hundred arm'd ther's forty lefte
 But nowe vnarm'd. *Pe*: Of fowre I most esteem'd
 You two Come first, w^{ch} shewes your different loues
 Ther's worke in hand this night it must be donne
 This is the subject vnderstand yea mee

St: Our gods forbid there should be treason towards.

Pe: There is. Of publique executions

I am eu'n weary. and because tis fresh
 Their Captein shall haue his dispatch to night
 Your taske for halflowre after midnight is.
 Then at that ominous ewe by Iuno's temple
 From the first parke gate you shall meete a slaue
 That is not worthy to haue hand in treason
 Yet one that giues the word for all euent
 Speed him, and to the fisheponds dregg him hence
 Good let mee heare; though such vnworthy stuffe
 The verie fowles abhorre in hardest winter
 And then returne. There are but fewe of vs
 And we will keepe a quiett priuate Courte
 This numerous pompe is trowblesome, dangerous.

9080

I haue said. *St*. And wee obey. *P*. I shall expect

Desgize your selues: if any stopp your passe

To our bedchamber at your backe retourne

The word shalbe the stagge was downe to soone.

Exeunt.

Poore easy-pitty, worthy ignorance.

If another *Periander* should succeed

I do them kindnes.

9090

Scena 10 *Dorius et alij Satellites.*

9100

Perg: *Per*. Welcome, Welcome, Sirs

In times of daunger thus wee muster vpp

Our willing freinds: it is not newes to you

9069 Enter Stratocles and another. 9070 *Matie*] sic without contraction
 mark: read *Maiestie* 9081 *dispatch*] sic. 9083 *ewe*] i.e. *yeu* 9095 *To*] there
 is a minim after the *o*, probably the first stroke of a *u* not deleted.

To heare of treason. I remember thee
 Good *Dorius* thou hast donne vs twise good seruice

D And doome of traitor end me when I breake

P. Till 2 of Clocke you fowre must station keepe

At the Courte gate: before w^{ch} time be spente

Two freinds of a degenerate howshold seruaunt

Expects 4 others in your roome and Coats P. 253

To giue him way but they are safe enoughe. 9111

And haue the traiterous watchword wch is this

The stag was downe to soone on their bold entraunce

At that false word be sure to take their liues

Ere they haue time to giue a second signe

To other seruaunts lodg'd about the Courte

And that haue passage ready and their meanes

I sente to you my selfe to strengthen you

With Resolution. Morrow's blessed Sun

Will purge this Courte. What are yea fast and sure. 9120

Ommes Your grace shall find vs so. *P.* Their bodies dregge

Into the wardens lodge then secretly

Call vp *Lysimachus* to bring you to vs

Then shall wee rippe the heart of treason out

D. Great Kinge this worke must haue deliberate hast

P. Welsaid good *Dorius* euey howre has taske

Till this be ended farewell; *D* farewell great Kinge. *Exeunt.*

P. Binding Condition 'tis do's wishe thee dead. *Exit.*

Scena 1j^a: Philarches; Eueterus.

Symphilus. 9130

Ph. To Samos I. *Euet:* To Sicily say I.

Sy: I had rather sneake it out at *Athens* heere

Eu. Mee thinks we should not parte. *Ph.* Tushe *Eueterus*

Twill sweeten our retourne going together

Wee wanton out our trauailes w^{ch} are beste

When we haue least of home acquaintance with vs

9111 *enoughe.*] read *enoughe*, 9113 *soone*] read *soone* :

9114 *At*] altered from *And* in another hand. 9127 *D*] inserted later.

9129 *ij^e.*] The number intended is eleven, not two. The *i* is dotted as is often the case, *i* and *z* not being distinguished in most early hands. Thus *i* may stand either for an Arabic or Roman numeral, and *ij* though usually representing two may, as here, indicate eleven.

Eu. Each steppe I sett on Corinths bloody soile
 Astonishing succession strikes it backe
 Farewell *Philarches*. *Ph.* Farewell *Symphilus*
 Our ceremonious farewells are all past 9140
 You must be graue Intelligencer nowe
 Farewell; we must not troope it. *Sy.* Good *Philarches*.
 Heauens and a better Kinge retourne our loues. *Exeunt.*

Scena 12 Periander.

Nowe my Contriuing braine; and actiue hands
 Commaunding toungue; directing eye and heart
 To all Consenting all with all have donne
 Nature would giue more time to doe her wrong.
 But I haue made her barren in the blood
 Of highe nobility and *Antipathy*. 9150
 Growes from my person that shee dares not breed P. 254
 My sap has kild my verie bodies sprouts
 Come happy instrument heere lyes the roote
 Of all the feare and hate of wasted *Corinth*.

13 *Callisthus*.

Per. This Cornett hath giuen musicke to that Kinge
 And had that Kings reward. Beshrewe that hand *Call. gladio Per^m.*
pfodit et corp^o Per.
ad sepulchrū ducit

14 *Stratocles &c.*

I feare we hardly shall discerne that tree 9160
 It is so darke 2. keepe close vpon the wall.
 The stile will giue vs easy guesse of distance.
St. We are neere vpon't. Good fortune speed our hands
 No more: this darknes is not pratlers freind.

15 *Callisthus*.

Cal. The heart that drawes the breath by fauoring Kings
 Feares nothing. *Strat: et alter confod: et*
efferrunt Calisthū.

9147 *have*] interlined, in different ink and probably another hand, above *with* deleted.

9150 *Antipathy.*] read *Antipathy* 9151 Wrongly indented.

9156 *hath*] *th* altered from *ue* in another hand.

9157 *had*] interlined in another hand.

9159 *&c.*] The first symbol is presumably *&* though it is of an unusual shape.

16. *Dorius.*

Do: Come Sirs to our silent guard 9170
 These be the gates where hand in hand march in
 Honor and treason : honor openfas't
 Treason sometimes disguis'd, nowe Cloth'd in night
 Sometimes like honor with angelicall grace. *Dorius Stratoclem.*

Strat: et alter reuersi a Dorio et suis opprimuntur.
Strat: So much for that they might haue bin our fathers
 That we haue slaine. *D.* And wee your neerest freinds
 But kinge and darkenes bar distinction.

Finiis Actus Quinti.

9172 *openfas't*] altered in another hand probably from *openfacte*
 9174 The marginal direction is superfluous. 9179 *Finiis*] sic, cf. 9219.

Chorus Resolution, Detraction.

P. 255

R. Howe nowe detraction? howe nowe; howe nowe man? 9181

D. T'was scury all.

R. Ho Ingenuity
Heer's a newe patient.

Ingenuity.

Ing. God saue all; lets see. *pulsum tentat.*

An Inflammation; and about the braine
T'would Come to a *Phremitis* if a vaine
Should not bee open'd for reuulsion.

Howe did he talke before this passion? 9190

R. Most strangely, madly, senceles, railingly

Ing. Then in his toungue a vain must opend bee

R. Nature did ill to purge her selfe that way
The breath 'an'ts venome. Ing. t' must be nowe as may
Lets haue him in: losse of a little blood
And purging once or twice will make all good.

R. Ile helpe to haue him in: But who shall pay
Your fee. Ing. T's no matter I'le nere sett him day
He is a scholler. R. Of what house I pray

Ing. Of all and none: for longe he doth not stay 9200

In any place: he boards in townè: frequents
All exercise: especially the Lents
Come talking will not Cure him: helpe him in

R. Hee's scarce worth Curing I: yet to doo't's no sinne.

Exeunt.

Epilogus.

P. 256

Gentlemen welcome : our great promises
 Wee would make vpp. your selues must needs confesse.
 But our small timbred actors ; narrowe Roome,
 Necessity of thrifte make all short come.
 Of our first apprehensions. Wee must keepe
 Our auntient customes though we after creepe.
 But wee forgett times limitts ; Nowe tis lente.
 Old store this weeke may lawfully be spent.
 Our former shewes were gi'n to one cal'd Lorde
 This and att his request for you was storde.
 By many hands was Periander slaine
 Your gentler hands will giue him liue againe.

9210

Fimis

A Certain gentlewoman vpon the hearing of those two
 last verses, made two other verses, and in way of an aunswer
 sent them to the Prince, who having first plaied *Perian-
 der* afterwards himselfe also pronounced the *Epilogue*.
 the verses were these.

9220

If that my hand or hart him life Could giue
 By hand and hart should *Periander* live.

But it is almost incredible to thincke how well this
 Tragedy was pformed of all pties, and how well liked of
 the whole, which (as many of them as were within the hall)
 were very quiet and attentiuē. But those that were
 without and Could not get in made such an hideous
 noice, and raised such a tumult wth breaking of windows
 all about the Colledge throwinge of stones into the
 hall, and such like ryott that the officers of the Coll:
 (becing first dar'd to appeare) were faine to rush forth

P. 257

9231

in the beginning of the play, wth about a dozen Whiflers, well armed and swords drawne. whereat the whole Company (which were gathered together before the Chappell doore to try whether they Could breake it open) seeing them come behind them out of the lodging, presently gave ⁹²⁴⁰ backe, and ranne away, though itt was thought they were not so few as 4 or 500.

The officers gave some faire wordꝝ and some fowle as they saw occasion, the whiflers were very heedfull to marke who were the ringleaders of the rest, and having some notice given of them by some of o^r freindes they tooke some of them, and Committed them to the Porters lodge, where they lay Close Prisoners till the play was done, and then they were brought forth, and punished, and so sente home ⁹²⁵⁰

After this all was quiet only some were so thrust in the hall, that they were Caried forth for dead but soone recouered, when they came into the aire

The *Chorus* of this Tragedy much pleased for the rarity of it. *Detraction* beeing taken from among the company where hee had like to haue bene beaten for his sawsines (as it was supposed) for nobody at first toke him for an acto^r. The Cheifest in the hall Commaunded that notice should bee taken of him, that hee might afterwards bee punished for his boldnes, But as soone ⁹²⁶⁰ as it once appeared that hee was an actor their disdain and anger turned to much pleasure and Content.

All were so pleased att the whole Course of this play that there were at least eight generall plaudites P. 258 given in the mid'st of it in divers places and to divers psons.

In the end they Clapped their hands so long y^t they went forth of the Colledge clapping

But in the midst of all this good liking wee were neere two mischaunces, the one from *Lycophron* who lost ⁹²⁷⁰ a faire gold ring from his finger, which notwthstanding all the hurleburly in the end of the play was soone

found againe; the other from *Periander*, who going to kill his daughter *Eugenia*, did not so Couch his dagger wth in his hand, but that hee prickt her through all her attire, but (as God would have it) it was onely a scratch, and so it passed

The conclusion.

Many other thinges were in this yeare entended which neither were nor could be pformed. As the maske of *Penelopes* wooer, wth the state of *Telemachus*, wth a controversie of *Irus* and his ragged Company, whereof a great pte was made. The devise of the Embassage from Lubber-land, wherof also a pte was made. The Creation of white knights of the order of *Aristotles* well, which should bee sworne to defend *Aristotle* against all autho^{rs}. water against wine, footemen against horsemen, and many more such like injunctions. A lottery for those of the Colledge or straungers as itt pleased them to draw, not for matters of wealth, but onely of mirth and witt. The triumph of all the ffounders of the Colledges in Oxford, a devise much thought on, but it required more invention, more cost then the' time would afoord. The holding of a Court Leet and Baron for y^e Prince, wherein there should have beene Leasses drawne, Copies taken, surrenders made: all which were not so much neglected as prevented by the shortenenes of time and want of mony, better wits and richer daies may here after make vpp w^{ch} was then lefte vnperfct

Here some Letters might bee inserted and other gratulatory messages from divers freindes to the Prince but it is high time to make an end of this tædious and fruitlesse relation, vnlesse the knowledge of trouble and vanity bee fruitfull

9280

9290

P. 259

9300

Wee intended in these excercises, the practise and audacity of our youth the Credit and good name of our Colledge, the love and favor of the Vniu'sity, but instead of all these (so easie a thing it is to be deceived in a ⁹³¹⁰ good meaning) wee met with peevisnesse at home, puersnes abroad, contradictions every where, some never thought themselves entreated enough to their owne good and credit; others thought themselves able to doe nothing, if they Could not thwarte and hinder some-thing: most stood by and gave aime willing to see much and doe nothing, nay pchance they were ready to pcure most trouble which would bee sure to yeild least helpe. And yet wee may not so much grudge at faulty at home as wee may iustly Com- ⁹³²⁰ plaine of hard measure abroad. For instead of the love and favour of the Vniuersitie, wee found o' P. 260 selves (wee will say justly) taxed for any the least error (though ingenious spirits would have pdoned many things where all things were entended for their owne pleasure) but most vnjustly censured, and envied for that w^{ch} was done, (wee dare say) indifferently well so that in a word, wee paid deere for trouble, and in a manner hired and sent for men to doe vs wrong. Let others herafter take heed how they attempte the ⁹³³⁰ like, vnlesse they find better meanes at home, and better mindes abroad. And yet wee cannot complaine of all, some ment well and said well, and those tooke good will for good paimt: good endevors for good pformance, and such (in this kind) shall deserve a private favour, when other shalbee denied a common benefitt

Seria vix rectè agnoscit, qui ludicra nescit.

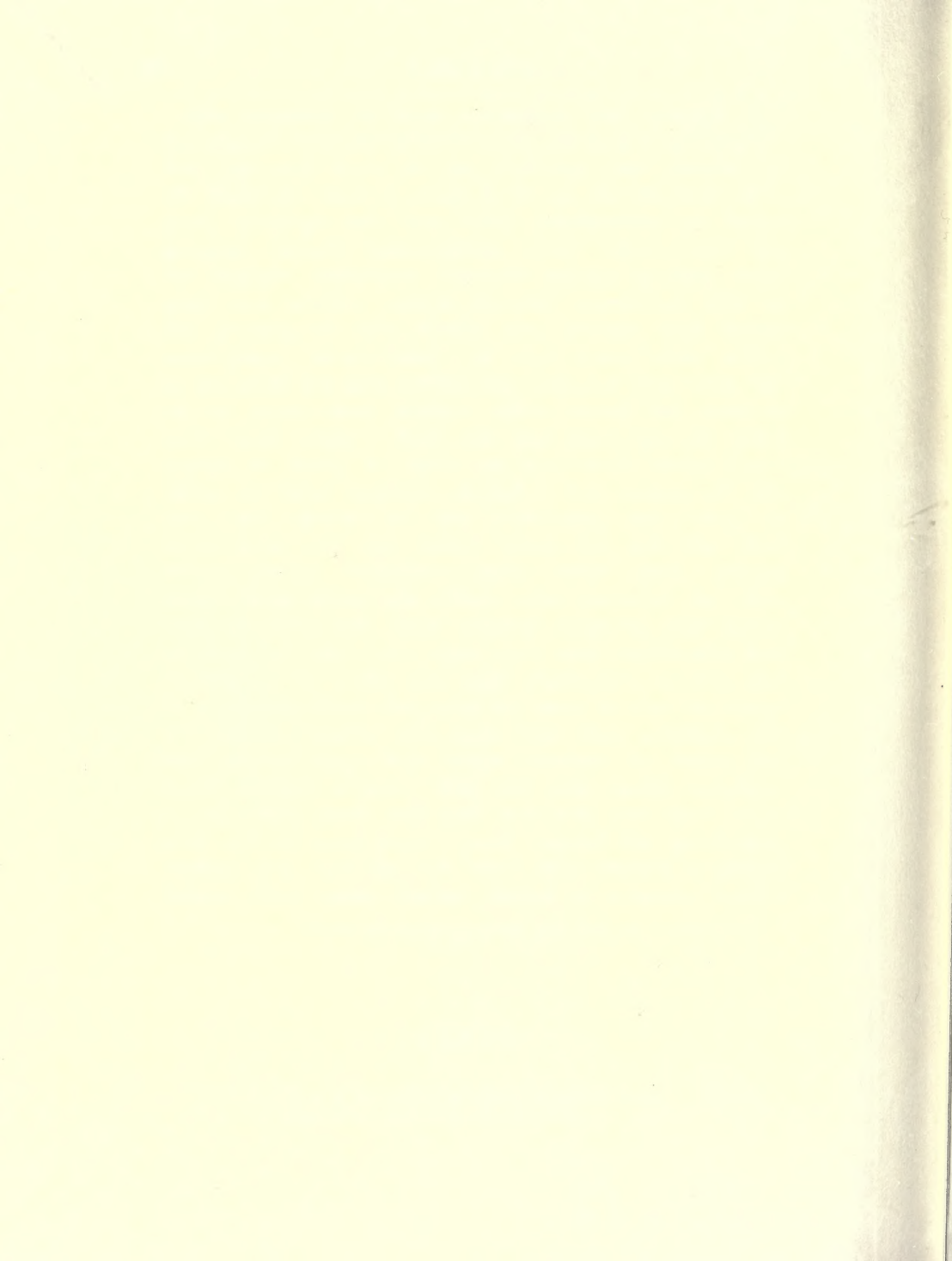
FINIS:

9308 of our youth] interlined in another hand.
9317 doe] interlined in another hand.

288

69





FEB 1 1966

**PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET**

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

